



Class

Book

1800















61  
78-1  
18-1

# HISTORIC LEAVES

---

VOLUME VI.

---

April, 1907

TO

January, 1908

---

Published by  
THE SOMERVILLE HISTORICAL SOCIETY  
Somerville, Mass.



# Historic Leaves

Published by the

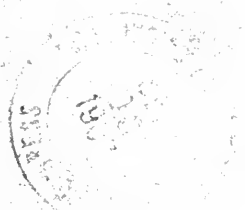
Somerville Historical Society

Somerville, Mass.

April, 1907

Vol. VI

No. 1



## CONTENTS.

---

	Page
LUTHER B. PILLSBURY . . . . .	1
UNION SQUARE AND ITS NEIGHBORHOOD ABOUT THE YEAR 1846 . . . . . <i>Charles D. Elliott</i>	5
COMPANY E, 39TH MASSACHUSETTS INFANTRY, IN THE CIVIL WAR . . . . . <i>From Diary of John H. Dusseault</i>	17

---

---

# HISTORIC LEAVES

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE

Somerville Historical Society

AT

19 CENTRAL STREET

Somerville, Mass.

Subscription Price, One Dollar a Year, postpaid.

Single copies, 25 cents.

For sale at 19 Central Street. Exchange list in charge of the Librarian and  
Curator Alfred Morton Cutler, 234 Medford Street, to whom all  
communications regarding exchanges should be addressed.

---

### PUBLICATION COMMITTEE

SAM WALTER FOSS, Chairman

FRANK M. HAWES, *ex-officio* SARA A. STONE

SAMUEL C. EARLE, Editor







LUTHER BATCHELDER PILLSBURY

# HISTORIC LEAVES

---

VOL. VI.

APRIL, 1907

No. 1

---

## LUTHER B. PILLSBURY.

**Vice-President of the Somerville Historical Society.—A Prominent Citizen of Somerville.—Died March 8, 1905.**

Luther Batchelder Pillsbury was born in Bridgewater, N. H., November 23, 1832, and was the son of Caleb and Nancy (Nelson) Pillsbury. He was of the sixth generation in descent from William and Dorothy Pillsbury, who were married in Dorchester, Mass., in 1641, and settled in Newburyport, where a descendant erected the original Pillsbury mansion\* in 1700.

Mr. Pillsbury's great-grandfather, Caleb Pillsbury, was one of the most prominent citizens of the town of Amesbury, Mass. He was repeatedly chosen selectman, was representative to the General Court and to the Provincial Congress. He was a captain of militia under the royal authority, and his commission under the king's name, signed by Governor Hutchinson, is carefully preserved by a descendant. He was captain of the little company of fifteen minutemen who marched from Amesbury to Cambridge on the Lexington alarm. Of the members of the company, four were named Pillsbury, three being his own sons. All of his five sons were at different times in the Continental army.

His son Caleb, grandfather of Luther B. Pillsbury, was born in Amesbury. He engaged in agriculture, and occupied at different times farms in Loudon and Bridgewater, N. H. He married Judith Sargent, and both lived to an advanced age. The former's last days were spent at Danville, Vt. The couple were the parents of thirteen children, all of whom grew to maturity.

---

\*Burned about ten years ago.

Their son, Caleb Pillsbury, father of the subject of this sketch, was born and reared in Loudon, N. H., and acquired a good education. In early life he taught school, but eventually turned his attention to farming. He removed to Bridgewater, N. H., where he resided until his death, which occurred when he was eighty-seven years of age. He was a man of practical ability and sound judgment, and served as selectman and town clerk in Bridgewater for a period of ten years. His wife, Nancy (Nelson) Pillsbury, was a native of Ipswich, Mass., and a daughter of William Nelson. She was the mother of twelve children (of whom Luther B. was the youngest), and died at the age of fifty-three, when Luther B. was sixteen years of age.

Luther worked on the farm in early life, and by his own efforts was fitted for college at the New Hampton Institute. He taught while yet a student, beginning his first school before his sixteenth birthday, and also was engaged in teaching winters while pursuing his college course at Dartmouth, from which he graduated in 1859. Among the towns he taught in during this period are Campton, N. H., North Sandwich, Mass., South Yarmouth, Mass., Deering, N. H., and Cedarville (Sandwich), Mass. After graduating, he continued to teach for a period of twenty years in grammar and high school positions in Massachusetts. He taught in Canton and in the Reading, Hopkinton, and Bridgewater high schools. For one year he was principal of the Prescott grammar school, Somerville, resigning to accept a sub-master's position in the Charlestown high school, which he held several years. He also held a similar position in the Somerville high school.

Over his pupils he exercised a great influence. A teacher who had an intimate acquaintance with his methods asserted that "he never saw a man who could keep such good order with so little apparent effort as he."

Mr. Pillsbury removed to Somerville from Bridgewater, Mass., in 1872, and for many years resided at 45 Sargent avenue, formerly Mills street, where he reared his family. In 1883 he turned his attention to the real estate business, in which he continued until his death.

In politics he was a Republican, and was elected to the Somerville common council in 1877, acting as president of that body in 1878.

In 1863 he was married to Miss Mary A. Leathe, daughter of Edwin B. Leathe, a shoe manufacturer of Reading, who was a teacher before her marriage. Mrs. Pillsbury was connected by ties of blood with the Weston family of Reading and Brooks family of Medford. She possessed considerable literary ability, and contributed poems to the *Youth's Companion*, the *Congregationalist*, and other publications. She was the author of the book of poems, "Old Mill and Other Poems." She died in Somerville in 1888. Of her four children, three survive. They are Edwin Brooks Pillsbury, publisher of the *Grocers' Magazine*, now residing in Medford; Dr. Ernest D. Pillsbury, a practicing physician at 8 Curtis street, West Somerville; and Miss May F. Pillsbury, a member of the Somerville Journal staff. The youngest son, Harry Nelson Pillsbury, the noted chess player, died in Philadelphia June 17, 1906.

Mr. Pillsbury married February 6, 1895, Mrs. Mary A. Libby, of Somerville, who survives him, and is an active member of the Somerville Historical Society.

He was vice-president of the Somerville Board of Trade, and active in all the meetings of the organization. He was also vice-president of the Somerville Historical Society, and president of the Somerville Fire Underwriters. He was prominent in the Somerville Sons and Daughters of New Hampshire; was a member of the Massachusetts society of the Sons of the American Revolution; past dictator of Winter Hill lodge, Knights of Honor; a contributing member of Willard C. Kinsley post, 139, G. A. R.; a member of the Somerville Y. M. C. A. and the Broadway Congregational church; and also of the Masonic fraternity, in which in his younger days he was very active.

Possessed of a fund of general information, which was always at the disposal of those who sought his counsel, and having a cheerful, even temperament, he was a valuable person in any community. Although not a lawyer, he had an extensive legal

knowledge, and was frequently consulted by those in need of advice. In business transactions he had an enviable record for honesty and fair dealing. His main idea in life was to set a good example to others and to leave an honorable name behind him.

He was unusually interested in public affairs. In whatever pertained to the welfare of the city he took a prominent part, and was always ready to give an opinion on any important question. He was a frequent contributor to the *Somerville Journal* and other publications, writing with a clear and vigorous style.

Having a good memory, he was able to repeat many passages from the best literature. He was literary in his tastes, and was particularly fond of his library.

The funeral services were held on Saturday, March 11, 1905, at 1 p. m. from his home, 17 Dartmouth street. The city flags were placed at half-mast, and from 12 to 2 o'clock the stores on Broadway in the vicinity of his office were closed. The services were conducted by Rev. Horace H. Leavitt, pastor of the Broadway Congregational church, of which Mr. Pillsbury was a member for many years; Rev. Charles L. Noyes, pastor of the Winter Hill Congregational church, a long-time friend; and Rev. Francis Gray, pastor of the Winter Hill Universalist church, his next neighbor.

The sentiments of affection and esteem which were feelingly expressed at the funeral service and were spread upon the records of the various organizations to which Mr. Pillsbury belonged may be summed up in the following, taken from an editorial in the *Somerville Journal*:—

"A man of wide experience and learning, of a kindly and generous nature, and interested in every phase of public development, he was an exceedingly valuable man in the community. In the Winter Hill section of this city no man could be more sorely missed."

## UNION SQUARE AND ITS NEIGHBORHOOD ABOUT THE YEAR 1846.

By Charles D. Elliot.

I first knew Union square in 1846, at which time it was called "Sand Pit square," a name said to have been given it, facetiously or otherwise, by some of the gentlefolk of Winter Hill. The name, though not euphonious, was appropriate, as its western side bordered sand lands that for years supplied the neighboring brick yards, as well as cities, with the best of silica. In shape it was not a square, for it was wide at its easterly and westerly ends, and narrow at its centre, so that, considering that for years sand was passing through it, it might with propriety have been christened the "Hour Glass." Later on a flagstaff was erected in it, and from that time till the Civil War it was known as "Liberty Pole square." When the war began it became a recruiting centre and took its present name of "Union square."

In confining my recollections to about the year 1846, I am obliged to leave out many prominent people who came later, and who contributed much to the good name of this neighborhood and of the town, among whom were Major Caleb Page, father of Health Officer Page; Thomas F. Norris, editor of the Olive Branch; Colonel Rolin W. Keyes, member of the Legislature; Amory and Francis Houghton, who built the Glass house; Charles S. Lincoln, Esq., who also represented us in the Legislature; John S. Ware; "Father Baker," one of the founders of the First Methodist church; James S. and Isaiah W. Tuttle, who built the first high school, now our city hall; Dr. Charles I. Putnam; Dr. Weston, our earliest, or one of our earliest, postmasters; D. A. and S. H. Marrett, prominent storekeepers; and many others.

Our family moved from Malden to Somerville in 1846 to a residence and store then facing on Union square, and owned by Jeremiah Jordan, a professional musician. I think connected with Ditson's music store. A man named Gosson kept store in this

building when we moved to it: the building was afterwards owned by George A. and Albert L. Sanborn, who carried on the grocery business in it, and who christened it the "Oasis." The Oasis originally stood quite out to the southerly line of Union square, and about one hundred and twenty feet east of Webster avenue; it had a piazza in front, which was the rendezvous of the idlers of that part of the village. At the easterly corner of this piazza, overshadowed by a lofty and picturesque elm, stood one of the town pumps, with its well of delicious water. Elm and pump are gone, except in recollection, and the Oasis itself has crept back and sat down in the rear of its former lot, and given place to a more juvenile store in front, yet I ween the old well still reposes there underground.

We came to Somerville about four years after it was set off from Charlestown, my father's attention having been called to the town by an advertisement in the Boston papers, put in by Sanford Adams, pump maker, who extolled the opportunities here for artisans and business men.

In 1846, besides Jordan's house, I think there were only two others fronting on the square: one, Mrs. Mary B. Homer's, was just west of Jordan's, and like his was a dwelling with a store in front, kept by Mrs. Homer; her children were Jacob, George W., Annie, and Mary. Some of her descendants I think still live in Somerville. The other house on the square was, I believe, owned by the Stone estate, and then, or later, occupied by John C. Giles. I think it stood on the site of the old Revolutionary hostelry known as "Piper's Tavern," and it may have been the old tavern building itself. Mr. Giles first built on the westerly side of Prospect street, north of the Fitchburg railroad, and then on Milk street (now Somerville avenue), near Prospect street; from there he moved to Union square. Two of his children were well-known Somerville citizens, Mrs. Eunice (Giles) Gilmore, prominent in Heptorean and other societies, and J. Frank Giles, music printer, and a soldier of the Civil war, who has honored Somerville with his commendatory army record.

In front of Mr. Giles' house stood another public pump;



the two public pumps, Jordan's and Giles', stared pleasantly at each other across the square, and with outstretched hands vied with one another in extending their aqueous hospitality to thirsty travelers, without money and without price. On the easterly side of Bow street, near the square, was the mansion of Deacon Robert Vinal, a pleasant home, with grape arbors, peach, apple, and pear orchards, flower gardens and conservatories. I shall never forget one tree of whose fruit I was especially fond, a blue pearmain apple. Mr. Vinal had a fine barn and stable in the rear of his house; these were afterwards destroyed by incendiary fire. Deacon Vinal's children were Robert A., Quincy A., John W., Edward E., Alfred E., Margaret, afterwards wife of General William L. Burt, postmaster of Boston, Emily, afterwards Mrs. Wilder, Elizabeth, Lydia, Martha, and Lucy. Deacon Vinal was one of the largest property holders in the town; I recollect him as a pleasant gentleman of the old school; his and Mrs. Vinal's pleasant greeting to me on my return from the army will always be an agreeable memory.

Next north of Deacon Vinal's, on Bow street, came the estate of Robert Sanborn, the father of Jane, wife of Richard Sturtevant, Esq. She lived on part of the old estate until her death a few years since. Mr. Sanborn's sons, George A. and Albert L., have already been mentioned. Mr. Sanborn was a kindly man, known to every one as "Uncle Robert"; his farm, like all the others on the north sides of Washington and Bow streets, extended far up the hill, and lay between Deacon Vinal's and Walnut street, then a lane. His house was, I think, moved to and still stands on Clark street.

Between Walnut street and School street, on Bow, the only other house I remember was that of Henry Adams, "Squire Adams," as we all called him. His house was an old Revolutionary one, at which the British are said to have stopped for water on their way to Concord; it was torn down to make way for the Methodist church.

Starting again on the northwest side of Bow street, near Sand Pit square, was the Hawkins block of four tenements, the

occupants of which, with the exception of Mr. Smith, a broom manufacturer, and Captain Donnell, a ship master, I do not recall; and these may have lived in the block later than 1846. In later years this block was moved around the corner on to Somerville avenue, raised, and a new story built under it, and is still in existence. Next to this block on Bow street was the estate of David Bolles; then came the house of Levi Orcutt, afterwards owned by Thomas Goodhue; then that of A. W. Russell; and still on the same side of Bow street the house and shop of Leonard Arnold, sashmaker, a skilled artisan, genial man, and a member of the Cincinnati. This residence still remains, and his son, J. Frank Arnold, is still a resident of Somerville. Next to Mr. Arnold's, at the corner of Bow and Milk streets, where Drouet's block now is, was the home of Theophilus Griffin. Mr. Griffin was an owner of sand and brick teams, and one of the most prominent men in that line of business. Mrs. Dr. J. French Smith was his daughter.

Returning again to Union square, the estate east of Deacon Vinal's was that of Messrs. Jonathan and Nathaniel T. Stone. Stone avenue now runs through the old Stone estate, and Stone block is on the front of the old Stone property. F. W. Stone, treasurer of the Somerville savings bank, and the Misses Sara and Lucy Stone, Mrs. Jonathan Stone, and Mrs. N. T. Stone, are the present representatives of the Stone families. East of the Stone estate was that of David A. Sanborn, brother of Robert Sanborn, already mentioned, and father of David A., Jr., Daniel A., and Adeline E. Sanborn, all deceased. David A., Jr., was a carpenter and builder, and was for some time captain or chief of our fire department, and also held various public offices for many years in the town and city; he married a daughter of John C. Magoun, Esq., of Winter Hill. Daniel A. Sanborn was a well-known and successful civil engineer, and founder of the Sanborn (Insurance) Map Company of New York. Miss Adeline E. was a teacher in our public schools, under whom the writer studied; the family is now represented here in Somerville by Miss Adeline L. Sanborn,

recently a teacher in our city schools, and by J. Walter Sanborn, Esq., one of our school committee. East of Mr. Sanborn's was the widow Peter Bonner estate, and east of that the home of William Bonner, which was moved back up the hill to make way for the Prospect Hill grammar school, built in 1848. The Peter Bonner property was later on divided between the heirs, viz., William Bonner, Mrs. Thomas Goodhue, and Mrs. Augustus Hitchings. William Bonner was at one time in the coal business on Park street, and was also station agent at the Fitchburg railroad Somerville station.

East of the Bonners' came the home estate of Joseph Clark, brick maker, who had yards south of the Fitchburg railroad; he was a man of business ability, and at one time a selectman. Of his children, Mrs. Oren S. Knapp\* and Samuel Adams Clark are still living, but his remaining children, Ambrose, Manly, Arthur, and Miss Mary A. Clark, are deceased. East of Clark's came the two old Revolutionary houses on the north side of Washington street, whose occupants I have forgotten, but in one of which a British soldier was shot April 19, 1775. East of these houses came the residence of John Dugan, Esq., now occupied by his son, George D. Haven. Still farther east across Medford street was the house of James Hill, Jr., a fine estate; his sons, Richard and Charles, were in the Civil war, James F., another son, lives in Boston, and a daughter, Harriet, is dead. On the east side of Alston street (then Three Pole lane) was the estate of Deacon Benjamin Randall, at one time town collector, and still further east that of Charles Tufts, founder of Tufts College. Mr. Tufts was an ardent Universalist, as was my father, and perhaps for that reason he became one of my father's best customers, often stopping to discuss the creed on his business calls. Mr. Tufts not only endowed the college, but donated land and money for the church on Cross street.

On the south side of Washington street, facing Union square, was the wheelwright shop of Horace Runey, and a little further east the residence of John B. Giles, marble cutter, who

---

\*Deceased, June 16, 1907, since the above was written.

came from Ogdensburg, N. Y. He was father of Miss Mary O. Giles, one of the first teachers of Somerville, and of Joseph J. Giles, the first boy born in Somerville after its incorporation, and a veteran of the Civil war. Miss Mary O. Giles married Isaac Barker, and moved to California. There were other children. In this Giles house lived for a time Dr. Stephen B. Sewall. On the southwest corner of Washington and Prospect streets was the ancient engine house, with its little belfry and bell, "Mystic No. 6," a "cast-off" from Charlestown. On the southeast corner of these streets, and opposite the Joseph Clark house already mentioned, lived another Joseph Clark, father of one of our oldest residents, Joseph H. Clark, of Spring Hill. Mr. Clark's widow married Leonard Arnold, of whom I have already spoken. In this Clark house Mrs. Mary B. Homer, already mentioned, first opened her store.

Next east, on the southerly side of Washington street, came the home of Clark Bennett, Esq., brickmaker, and later on town treasurer, and alderman of the city. Mr. Bennett had a large family, most of whom have distinguished themselves in their various social and business relations. Lieutenant-Colonel Edwin Clark Bennett and his brother, Irving M. Bennett, were both valiant soldiers in the Civil war, each being severely wounded in battle; George Eldon; Herbert W., a prominent musician, who died in California; Dana and Dexter, the well-known insurance men, Dana having for many years been alderman, and later chairman of the school committee and mayoralty nominee; Josiah, who as cashier of the Market bank, and president of the Mercantile Trust Company, Cambridge Electric Light Company, Parry Brick Company, and Fresh Pond Ice Company, has shown great business ability; Mrs. Gustina Hall; Mrs. Hattie E. Bean, recently nominated for Boston school committee; Miss Melvina Bennett, elocutionist; and two others. His was a typical old New England family. Mr. Bennett came here from Vermont about 1835. He was a strong abolitionist when abolition was not a passport to popularity; he was a friend of Wilson, Garrison, Phillips, and Sumner. At an anti-slavery meeting held

in the old engine house hall, Mr. Bennett was the only person present; he was chairman, secretary, speaker, audience, and all hands. The papers of the next day, however, reported the gathering as a very harmonious and enthusiastic one, and that strong anti-slavery resolutions were passed, without a dissenting voice.

East of Mr. Bennett's was the residence of Hiram Allen, rope and twine manufacturer, whose rope walk, run by tide power, was on the south side of Somerville avenue, east of Prospect street, on Miller's creek. Hiram Allen, Jr., the leader of Allen's band, still lives in the old home. Mr. Allen had two other children, Margaret and Lucy. Beyond Mr. Allen's was the "yellow block," still standing, occupied about this time by the family of Mr. Fellows, and previously by Clark Bennett. Further on was the residence of Ivers Hill, provision dealer; oil portraits of Mr. and Mrs. Hill were in the last exhibition of the Historical Society. East of Mr. Hill's was the residence of Charles Miller, clothing dealer in Boston. Mr. Miller had the honor of naming Somerville. Some of his descendants still reside in Somerville. He was the great-grandson of James Miller, the Somerville minuteman killed on Prospect Hill on April 19, 1775, by the British; to whose memory a tablet was erected on Washington street, bearing his last words: "I am too old to run." Beyond Mr. Miller's came the estate of Mrs. Underwood; her son, James Underwood, a cripple, I well remember as a schoolmate. His sister was the wife of Horace Runey, deceased. Near here also lived John Thorning, an estimable old gentleman, whom I well knew; he was a Universalist, and was the father of Mrs. Nancy (Thorning) Munroe, wife of Edwin Munroe, Jr.; she was a lady of great literary attainments, and a poet. Next came the residence of Andrew M. Kidder, music printer, who had previously resided on Mystic avenue, at the foot of Convent Hill; two of his sons, Arthur T. and Andrew M. Kidder, still reside in Somerville. On the west corner of Medford street and south side of Washington street, then or a few year later stood the law office of Francis Tufts, captain of our military company before the Civil war, and the first justice of a Somerville court; he is still

living in the house previously occupied by his father on the opposite corner of Washington and Medford streets. His father formerly owned the grain mills at Charlestown Neck, and the grain store near Warren bridge. Nathan Tufts was also father of Mrs. Booth, and of Nathan Tufts, Jr., who lived on Central street, and grandfather of Dr. E. C. Booth, and of Miss M. Alice Tufts and Albert C. Tufts, deceased; and was brother of Charles Tufts, founder of Tufts College.

Between Nathan Tufts' house and the Lowell railroad was the house of Samuel C. Bradshaw, Jr., still standing; he owned the adjacent large tract of land, bordering also on Joy street, which he divided into lots and built upon. Edward H. Bradshaw, who opened up and developed more recently the properties on Westwood road, is a grandson of S. C. Bradshaw.

On the south side of Washington street stood the "Milk Row" station of the Lowell railroad, the first, I think, in Somerville. About this time S. C. Bradshaw, Sr., owned a residence on Joy street, and Zebediah Kinsley one on Linwood street. Mr. Kinsley was the ancestor of Willard C. Kinsley, veteran from Somerville killed in the Civil war, and after whom the G. A. R. post is named, and of his brother, Colonel Frederick W. Kinsley, also veteran of the Civil war, also of Henry Kinsley and of Albert C. Kinsley. The Kinsleys were brickmakers, the younger members of the family being prominent scholars in our grammar and high schools; a daughter, Miss Joanna Kinsley, recently lived in Brighton.

On the west side of Boston street, near Washington, was a house owned by Benjamin F. Allen, who married Mrs. Booth, widow of Dr. Chauncey Booth, of McLean asylum, and mother of Dr. E. C. Booth, one of the trustees of our public library. When the Pope schoolhouse was built, this house was moved to another lot on Boston street, where it now stands. On the south side of Munroe street, which at one time was called Prospect street, stands a house formerly occupied by J. T. Trowbridge, the author, and another by Samuel H. Gooding; his son, Edmund H. Gooding, was a member of the First Massachusetts

cavalry in the Rebellion. Opposite these houses, on the north side of Munroe street, was the residence of Edward L. Stevens, Esq., now owned by Mr. Leighton, and another occupied by Frederick W. Hannaford, harness maker, whose son, Edward Francis, was the first Somerville soldier killed in the Rebellion; this house was afterwards owned by M. F. Elliott, hatter. Near the top of the hill overlooking Union square stood an old double house, recently torn down, owned lately by the Randall heirs, and then occupied by a Mr. Willard, portrait painter; and further on, also on the south side of Munroe street, was the residence of Benjamin Sweetzer Munroe. His children were Mrs. Major Granville W. Daniels and George S. Munroe, Esq. Further north on the hill was a private school for Catholic boys, kept by G. W. Beck, and near by an old grist mill owned by Edwin Munroe, father of Benjamin S. and Edwin Munroe, Jr., already mentioned, and grandfather of the author, Elbridge S. Brooks, Esq., deceased, formerly vice-president of the Historical Society.

From Union square along the southerly side of Somerville avenue to the East Cambridge line I do not recall any dwellings. At the northeast corner of the avenue and Prospect street was the house of Benjamin F. Ricker, mason, father of Captain Melvin B. Ricker, of our fire department; east of this was the house built by John C. Giles, already spoken of, later owned by Samuel Thompson, flour inspector, a colored man, said to have been one of the best flour judges in Boston, a gentleman of dignified manner.

The blacksmith shop of Seward Dodge, the paint shop of J. Q. Twombly, and Artemas White's harness shop, all between Union square and Prospect street, on the south side of Somerville avenue, and the house of Abraham Welch, superintendent of town streets, were, I think, all built later than 1846. Mr. Dodge was councilman and later alderman of the city, and Mr. Twombly was prominent in the Universalist society, and a much-respected citizen. On Prospect street, north of the railroad, were the houses of David A. Sanborn, in one of which he afterwards lived; in another, a double house, the former residence

of John C. Giles, lived, if I remember aright, the families of Nathaniel Blair and of Isaac Barker, brickmakers. On the east side of Prospect street, south of the railroad, about opposite the present Oak street, was the residence of Amos Hazeltine, also brickmaker; his was the only house on the east side of Prospect street.

Much of the territory south of the railroad and a small piece north of it were occupied by brick yards, Mr. Hazeltine's, Clark Bennett's, G. W. Wyatt's, Joseph Clark's, and others. There were two one-story cottages south of the railroad and adjoining it, between Webster avenue and Prospect street, owned by Patrick Egan, and still standing. On the south side of Washington street, just east of the railroad bridge, was the house of Sanford Adams, pump maker, and his shop was nearby, adjacent to the railroad, over which came his pump logs. His pumps and those of his successors, Messrs. Hamblen and Kingman, were reputed the best in New England.

The only other house on the south side of Washington street that I remember was near the corner of Beacon street, occupied or owned by Christopher Hawkins, a road master on the Fitchburg railroad. On the north side of Washington street, west of the bridge, stood the ancient "lean-to" house owned by Guy C. Hawkins. It was said, and also disputed, that this was an old Revolutionary house, and that it had been loop-holed for musketry. It was occupied by Alonzo Burbank, sand dealer, whose teams could be seen at all times of the day either at Sand Pit square or on their way to or returning from the numerous brick yards near, or in Cambridge or Charlestown. Mr. Burbank's son was William E. Burbank, recently deceased, for thirty years or more a member of the Somerville fire department, being its assistant engineer. A photograph of this old house, with its annex of wood sheds, so common sixty years or more ago, was presented by the writer to the Historical Society.

West of Burbank's were the houses of Mr. Swett, of Mr. Leland, carriage builder, and of Mr. Pettengill, all still standing, and perhaps one or two others. Mr. Swett was killed at the Somerville-avenue crossing of the Fitchburg railroad.



Along the west side of Beacon street, north of Washington (Kirkland street in Cambridge), lay Palfrey's and Norton's groves. These umbral parks were really in Cambridge; they were the resort of old and young in the summer time; they were owned by Hon. John G. Palfrey, author of the history of New England, and by Professor Charles Eliot Norton, a friend of Longfellow's. Mr. Norton is still living. From Union square west up Somerville avenue the nearest house was owned by Primus Hall, a colored man; it still stands. It has its corner cut off, which was done when that part of Somerville avenue was laid out about the year 1813, and again when the avenue was widened in 1874; previously it was reached by a court from Bow street. Further west, and back from the avenue in the field, was the home, surrounded with orchards and gardens, of Colonel Guy C. Hawkins. Mr. Hawkins' widow afterwards became Mrs. Mann. Her children were Mrs. Alice E. Lake, N. Carleton Hawkins, and Eben C. Mann, Jr.

West of and adjoining the Hawkins estate was the old cemetery, opened about 1804. In its easterly front corner stood the "Milk Row primary school," burned in 1859; it was the first school the writer attended in Somerville, and was taught by Miss Adeline E. Sanborn, of whom mention has already been made.

Between the cemetery and the bleachery the only other house was that of Samuel T. Frost, Esq., father of Mrs. Francis H. Raymond and of George Frost, both living on Spring Hill. Mr. Frost's house was formerly owned by his grandfather, Samuel Tufts, who is said to have spread the alarm of the British march on the night of April 18, 1775; this house was the headquarters of General Nathaniel Green during the siege of Boston. Some way beyond was the bleachery, with its surrounding colony, which deserves a separate paper.

On the northerly side of Somerville avenue, west of School street, was the estate of Jonathan Ireland, father of George W. Ireland, Esq., a large land holder here for many years; the only member of the family living is, I think, Mrs. Martha J. Gerry, of Jamaica Plain. Further west came the house of Osgood Dane

and of Osgood B. Dane, his son, back of which was the granite quarry. Yet westerly was the residence of Mr. Field, a relative of Mr. Ireland, and further yet on the easterly side of Central street the house owned then or a little later by the Stone estate. A picture of this house is owned by the Historical Society.. It has since been removed or torn down.

Between Union square and the west end of Bow street, on the north side of Somerville avenue, was the residence of Levi Orcutt, Esq., carpenter, whose family is now represented by Edward L. Orcutt, inventor of the electrical safety appliances for preventing railway collisions.

In 1847 my father was appointed station agent of the "Prospect-street station"—now Union square—of the Fitchburg railroad, which position he held for about sixteen years, or until nearly the end of 1862. Through my long residence in that section during my youth I have stored in memory recollections of people, scenes, and incidents of the vicinity of Union square, which I think are in the main correctly given herein.

I have endeavored to make mention of all persons and places, and if I have omitted any, it has been an omission due to forgetfulness.

In another paper I shall try to cover incidents, etc., which occurred at about the period indicated, and perhaps include persons whom I have herein forgotten.

## COMPANY E, 39TH MASSACHUSETTS INFANTRY, IN THE CIVIL WAR.

[The following account is taken from the diary of John H. Dusseault. The diary will be followed closely in all its details, but for the sake of clearness, bare statements will be amplified in a way, it is hoped, to make this story of our fellow-townsmen a more valuable contribution to the history of a period in which he bore an important and honorable part.]

Company E, which will go down to history as the Somerville company, was recruited during July and August, 1862, on Prospect Hill. The town, through its agents, the selectmen, encouraged the enlistments, which went on rapidly under the direction of the three officers who received their commissions from the selectmen. These officers were Captain Fred R. Kinsley, First Lieutenant Joseph J. Giles, and Second Lieutenant Willard C. Kinsley. All three had completed their term of service in Captain (later Major) Brastow's company, which enlisted for three months, the first-mentioned having been second lieutenant, and the two others privates in said company. These men were Somerville boys, although the Kinsley brothers were not natives of the town.

As is well known, a camp was pitched on Prospect Hill, and a flagstaff erected, which stood until the hill was dug down, some fifteen years later. The company was filled quickly, and our historian was one of the first to enlist.

There was the usual round of duties, drilling, and keeping guard. The days passed quickly, and the boys fared sumptuously. For, in addition to the usual rations, they received bountiful contributions from the larders of the patriotic matrons of the town.

On August 12 the company was mustered into the United States service, and on that day the non-commissioned officers stepped from the ranks as their names were called: John H. Dusseault, first sergeant; Edward A. Hale, second sergeant;

Edwin Mills, third sergeant; Judson W. Oliver, fourth sergeant; Richard J. Hyde, fifth sergeant; and the usual number of corporals, viz., D. P. Bucknam, Elkanah Crosby, William M. Carr, Melvin C. Parkhurst, Charles E. Fitcham, George Van De Sande, William A. Baker, and Leslie Stevens.

The company remained at Prospect Hill until September 2 when they went to Boxford, and there joined the rest of the regiment (the Thirty-ninth Massachusetts), and came on the right of the line,—first place. Colonel Phineas Stearns Davis, of Cambridge, was in command, and September 6 the regiment left for Washington, D. C.

Amid the cheers of throngs of people, we departed from Boston in "first-class" cars, but before we reached our destination we were riding in cattle cars. This was due, of course, to the congested condition of transportation, as everything at that time was moving towards the seat of war. At Philadelphia the citizens gave the travelers a dinner, as they did to all the regiments which passed through their city. This dinner was at Cooper-Shop Eating House, a place which many Northern soldiers must remember.

We arrived in Washington September 8, and the next day went to Camp Chase at Arlington. About September 16 we marched, according to orders, towards Edward's Ferry, Md. The night of September 18 we reached Poolsville. Our course was along the upper Potomac, and the object of the expedition was to guard the river fords and stop the rebels, notably a body known as White's guerrillas, from making raids into Maryland. From Poolsville we marched five miles to Edward's Ferry, where we camped, without tents, for five weeks. The river was picketed as far as Conrad's Ferry, seven miles up stream. In October we marched back towards Washington, eight miles to Seneca, where we camped about a week, thence to Muddy Branch, where we remained until November 13. On the way back, at Offert's Cross Roads, death entered our ranks for the first time, and we lost Private Sumner P. Rollins, who had enlisted with his half-brother, Elliot Kenneston. While we were at this place, Second Lieutenant Kinsley was promoted to the

rank of first lieutenant, company H (from Dorchester). Sergeant-Major T. Cordis Clark, of Roxbury, was assigned to the vacancy in company E.

December 21 found us at Poolsville again, where we went into winter quarters. The night of our arrival was a very cold one, so cold that the water which spilled from our canteens would freeze on our clothing. This was a hard march, and many of the boys fell out by the way. Three hundred or four hundred of us were packed away in a small schoolhouse, "thick as sardines." The next morning some of the party got over into the town and visited the grocery stores there.

That winter we were quartered in large, circular tents, called Sibley tents, which were pitched each on the top of a low stockade, that made the wall of the tent. We never saw this kind of tent after that winter. The next year each soldier was supplied with a strip of canvas five and one-half feet long, which when set up was called a shelter tent.

Nothing of importance happened while we were at Poolsville. We spent the time drilling and doing picket duty, and finally, April 15, 1863, broke camp and marched for Washington in a heavy rain. The first night we camped in some woods; the next found us three miles from Georgetown, where we were quartered in some college buildings. On April 17 we went into quarters in Washington, at Martindale barracks, corner of Pennsylvania avenue and Twenty-third street. Here our regiment remained on provost guard duty until July 9. Once in June we were ordered out at night, with one hundred rounds of cartridges, to Chain Bridge, as a rebel raid was expected there. Our company was the advance guard of the regiment. At noon the next day we were marched back to the capital.

July 9. The Thirty-fourth and Thirty-ninth Massachusetts regiments took train at 10 a. m. for Harper's Ferry, sixty miles away. This, it will be remembered, was immediately after the battle of Gettysburg. No change had taken place in our company, except that Lieutenant J. J. Giles was left in Washington on detached duty at the provost-marshal's office.

I remember that we reached our destination one night about dark, and were marched off to Maryland Heights, two miles or more, and over an exceedingly rough road. Here we were brigaded with the Eighth, Forty-sixth, and Fifty-first Massachusetts militiamen, all serving for nine months, and their term of service was nearly ended. We were now a part of the Army of the Potomac.

Sunday, July 12. We left Maryland Heights at 10 a. m. to report to General Mead, who was on his way from Gettysburg, and was now following up the Confederate army, which was still on the Maryland side, but farther up the river. We marched all night, and halted at six in the morning for breakfast. At 3 p. m. we joined the army at Funkstown, near Hagarstown, Md., having made thirty miles in twenty-nine hours. Much of the march had been over a very rough road. To be explicit, ours was the Fourth brigade, Second division, First army corps, and under General John Newton. We were an extra brigade.

July 13. We skirmished all day.

July 14. Though being ordered to move early, we did not get under way until 2 p. m. We passed over the rebels' works, now deserted, and after a distance of seven miles, halted at Williamsport. Here our Somerville company was detailed as guard at General Newton's headquarters.

July 15. We marched at 6 a. m. across Antietam Bridge, passed through Keedersville, and halted at Ruersville for the night. This was a hard day; from twenty-six to twenty-eight miles had been covered, under a boiling sun, and there were many cases of sunstroke.

July 16. At 6 a. m. we set out for Berlin's Station, close to the Potomac, and ten miles away. Here we remained until July 18, when we crossed the river into Virginia. That night, after a march of twelve miles, we were at Waterville. This seemed to be a Quaker settlement. The next day we moved on ten miles to Hamilton.

July 20. Up at 2 a. m. Moved at 5 o'clock; crossed many small streams and forded Goose Creek, which was about one

hundred yards wide, and in some places four feet deep. We marched about twenty-five miles, and at 5.30 halted at Middleburg.

July 22. Moved at 7 p. m., and marched all night; halted at 3 a. m. in White Plain. Here we slept four hours, and at 7 a. m. —July 23—pushed on to Warrington, a distance of fifteen miles, and reached there that afternoon. For the first time we encamped in line of battle, as the enemy were not more than three or four miles away. Both armies, it must be remembered, were having a grand race for the Rappahannock river. At Warrington the nine-months' men above referred to left us, as their time was out, and we were put in another brigade, with the Thirteenth Massachusetts, Sixteenth Maine, Ninety-fourth New York, and One Hundred and Seventh Pennsylvania.

July 25. We moved early, and went fourteen miles that morning—four miles of it was out of our way—and six miles more that afternoon and evening. It rained hard all the way, and at 1 o'clock in the morning, July 26, we reached Bealton station. Here we lay down to sleep, with clothes wet through and our shoes in a wretched condition. At 10 a. m. we pushed on for Rappahannock station, only four miles away, through fields, etc., —a very rough route. The march consumed six hours. Here our brigade, with Buford's cavalry, picketed one bank of the river, and the Confederates the other.

We remained in this position until August 1, when we were ordered across the river, where we worked all that night building breastworks. The enemy did not attack us. August 4, while lying in our works, we witnessed part of a cavalry fight in which our side held their ground.

August 5. All quiet. To-day we were paid off to July 1.

August 8. Our brigade re-crossed the river, as a change had been made in the lines, and we remained at Rappahannock station more than a month. There was not much doing all this time, but preparations were going on for a general advance. At 6 a. m. on September 16, we crossed the river on pontoons to a point near Culpeper, C. H., twelve miles, where we could hear cannonading ahead of us every day.

September 24. We marched eight miles, and at 4 p. m. halted at Raccoon Ford, on the Rappadan. Here we relieved the Twelfth army corps. Two miles farther on, September 27, we went into quarters at Camp Nordquest. We were now employed in picketing the Rappadan.

October 2. The whole division marched out one mile, in the rain, and forming three sides of a hollow square, saw a deserter from the Ninetieth Pennsylvania regiment shot. We remained at Camp Nordquest until October 9, when we turned out at 11 p. m., and stood in line till 3 p. m. of the next day, waiting for orders, when we marched. Arriving at Norton's Ford we again set out at 8 p. m., and marched to Pony Plain—twelve miles—arriving there at midnight. On these marches a soldier, with his gun, knapsack, forty rounds of ammunition, haversack, rations, etc., was carrying between forty and sixty pounds.

We now come to the first serious disaster which befell our company. Our pickets had been taken off at 10 p. m., October 10, and marched back to Camp Nordquest for their rations. They were under the command of Captain John Hutchins, of Company C (Medford). They secured their rations, but on their return, as there was some delay and the night was dark, some of them lost their way. The consequence was the enemy captured thirteen men, all from our regiment, and seven of them from Company E. These were Sergeant R. J. Hyde, Privates F. J. Oliver, Henry Howe, Joseph Whitmore, and Washington Lovett, all of whom died in Andersonville prison, and Corporal G. W. Bean and Private J. W. Oliver. The former was in prison seventeen months, until March, 1865, when he was paroled; the latter was more fortunate, being paroled after three or four months of imprisonment. The capture took place near Stevensburg, five or six miles from their regiment.

October 11. We turned out soon after midnight, and were ordered to be ready at a moment's notice. 11 a. m., we marched to Kelley's Ford, on the Rappadan. We forded the river, and took up a position (on the Washington side) in some rifle pits, three or four feet deep. This was to cover the river. The enemy, it will be understood, had flanked our army



on the river and were making for our rear. It was a cold, chilly night, about the same as the weather at home at that season. We had nothing for protection but our shelter tents, and as the ground was wet, it was almost impossible to make a fire.

October 13. We marched at 1 a. m., and arrived at 11 a. m. at Warrington Junction. At 3 o'clock in the afternoon we marched again, and reached Bristow station at 10 o'clock that night.

October 14. Marched at 7 a. m., and reached Centerville at noon. At 4 p. m., we set out for Bull Run, which was not far away. We saw the famous battlefield several times in the course of this season. The entire regiment was ordered on picket, and Company E was ordered to follow the Run until they met the pickets of the Sixth corps (Sedgwick's). We went about three miles, crossing Cub Run, but not finding any pickets, the division officer of the picket Major Leavitt (of the Sixteenth Maine) went ahead alone on horseback and left us in a field. Returning in less than an hour, he reported a rebel cavalry camp in our front. We retraced our way hurriedly, and after going about a mile and a half, were halted by our own pickets. We then learned that we had been more than a mile beyond our own lines. On calling the roll, I, as first sergeant, found twelve were missing, and so reported. Major Leavitt would allow no one to go back, but went himself, and found the men fast asleep in the field where we had been. Like a good shepherd he brought them all in. After that no one ever heard a word uttered against this officer; not many majors in the service would have done as much for their men.

October 15. The pickets were drawn in at 11 a. m., and we marched to Cub Run. Orders came for our regiment to take a position to support the pickets on our front, as heavy firing was going on in close proximity to the picket line. It will be remembered that this came near to being a third Bull Run, but we had the better position and the enemy withdrew.

# Officers of Somerville Historical Society

1906-1907

President . . . . .	Frank M. Hawes
First Vice-President . . . . .	Levi L. Hawes
Second Vice-President . . . . .	James F. Whitney
Third Vice-President . . . . .	John F. Ayer
Treasurer . . . . .	Seth Mason
Recording Secretary . . . . .	Mrs. William B. Holmes
Corresponding Secretary . . . . .	Mrs. Ella P. Hurd
Librarian and Curator . . . . .	Alfred M. Cutler

## Council-at-Large

Charles D. Elliot

Miss Anna P. Vinal

L. Roger Wentworth

## Committees for Year 1906-7

### Publications

Sam Walter Foss, 249 Highland Ave. Sara A. Stone, 19 Central St.  
Frank M. Hawes, 257 School St. Samuel C. Earle, 7 Electric Ave.

### Military Records

Charles D. Elliot, 59 Oxford St. L. L. Hawes, 164 Highland Ave.  
John H. Dusseault, 42 Sargent Ave. Miss Mary A. Haley, 117 Summer St.

### Hospitality

William B. Holmes, 60 Heath St. Mrs. L. B. Pillsbury, 17 Dartmouth St.  
Mrs. William B. Holmes, 60 Heath St. Mrs. H. M. Heald, 438 Broadway  
Mrs. F. D. Lapham, 3 Hathorn St.

### Necrology

Professor D. L. Maulsby, 80 Curtis St. Miss E. A. Waters, 132 Perkins St.  
Rev. Francis A. Gray, 19 Dartmouth St.

### Historic Sites

Joseph O. Hayden, 174 Summer St. Charles D. Elliot, 59 Oxford St.  
Aaron Sargent, 290 Broadway

### Essays and Addresses

John F. Ayer, Wakefield Miss Florence E. Carr, 89 Oxford St.  
Seth Mason, 32 Madison St. William E. Brigham, 4 Hillside Ave.  
Mrs. J. F. Ayer, Wakefield

### Library and Cabinet

Alfred M. Cutler, 234 Medford St. Miss Edith B. Hayes, 52 Dartmouth St.  
Mrs. L. L. Hawes, 164 Highland Ave.

### Photographs

Benj. F. Freeman, 2 Mt. Vernon St. Albert L. Haskell, 422 Somerville Ave.  
James F. Whitney, 40 Dartmouth St. Mrs. C. L. Maynard, 14 Greenville St.

### Press and Clippings

Miss Lucy M. Stone, 15 Central St. Miss Annie S. Gage, 32 Marshall St.  
Miss Anna P. Vinal, 9 Aldersey St. Mrs. Charles D. Elliot, 59 Oxford St.  
Mrs. Ella P. Hurd, 55 Columbus Ave. Miss Mary E. Elliot, 59 Oxford St.

# Historic Leaves

Published by the

Somerville Historical Society

Somerville, Mass.

July, 1907

Vol. VI

No. 2

## CONTENTS.

	PAGE
ORIGINAL ENGLISH INHABITANTS AND EARLY SETTLERS IN SOMERVILLE . . . . . <i>Aaron Sargent</i>	25
UNION SQUARE BEFORE THE WAR.—(II.) . . . . <i>Charles D. Elliot</i>	32
COMPANY E, 39TH MASSACHUSETTS INFANTRY, IN THE CIVIL WAR.—(II.) . . . . <i>From Diary of John H. Dusseault</i>	43

---

# HISTORIC LEAVES

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE

Somerville Historical Society

AT

19 CENTRAL STREET

Somerville, Mass.

**Subscription Price, One Dollar a Year, postpaid.**

**Single copies, 25 cents.**

For sale at 19 Central Street. Exchange list in charge of the Librarian and  
Curator Alfred Morton Cutler, 234 Medford Street, to whom all  
communications regarding exchanges should be addressed.

---

### PUBLICATION COMMITTEE

SAM WALTER FOSS, Chairman

FRANK M. HAWES, *ex-officio* SARA A. STONE

SAMUEL C. EARLE, Editor

Gift  
The Society

1914

# HISTORIC LEAVES

---

VOL. VI.

JULY, 1907

No. 2

---

## ORIGINAL ENGLISH INHABITANTS AND EARLY SETTLERS IN SOMERVILLE.

By Aaron Sargent.

It was after a lapse of more than two centuries from the time the first white man came hither that the name of Somerville was given to a Massachusetts town. Originally our territory, as is well known, was a part of the then town of Charlestown and, until our incorporation as a separate town, was mentioned in the town records as "without the Neck"; but not quite all of what was so-called is within our confines. The line as established when Somerville was set off caused some friction at the time among those living near and on either side of the boundary, and the partition as made was not satisfactory to many of those residing in the vicinity and on both sides of the border; but each side was in a measure happy because the other side was unhappy; and this statement is absolutely true.

For convenience at this time, our territory will be designated as Somerville.

The local names within our borders in the early time were the Ten Hills Farm, between what is now Broadway and the Mystic, and from Medford town line to about where Winthrop Avenue connects with Broadway the line extended by a creek to the river; but the larger part of the farm was outside of our limits. The Highfield and Highfield-mead included all the remaining territory between Broadway and the river: but a part of the Highfield was on the Charlestown side of our boundary line. The Stinted Pasture, or Cow Commons, was from Broad-

way toward Cambridge, and north from the "Road to Cambridge," now Washington Street, and comprised a large part of Somerville. Gibbons-field, the South-mead, and the West End were south of the "Road to Cambridge," and westerly of what is now the Southern division of the Boston and Maine Railroad. Strawberry Hill was probably the same as our Prospect Hill. Lastly, there can hardly be a doubt that a part of what was called the Line-field of Charlestown was between the Stinted Pasture and the Newtown, or Cambridge, town line; from what is now Cambridgeport to Menotomy River, now Alewife Brook; the Line-field extending, also, into what is now the town of Arlington to Mystic Pond.

All these local names are now obsolete except that a part of the original Ten Hills Farms within our limits is still known as such. A century or more ago the Highfield became Ploughed Hill, and over two centuries ago the Highfield-mead became Dirty-marsh; but these names are now extinct, and there seems to be no modern names except for Strawberry Hill for the other localities of the olden time. The Cow Commons, as grazing ground, and also other lands in Somerville, were held largely by the inhabitants of the peninsula of Charlestown. The Commons were a feature of the town, almost from its commencement to 1685, or a little later, but in the next century were unknown.

A record in the town book of Charlestown would seem to imply some disposition of the Commons. The language is ambiguous, to say the least, but may be read as a literary curiosity. The record says:—

"At a meeting of the inhabitants of Charlestown, being warned thereto by an order of the Selectmen April 15, 1685, the following was proposed unto the assembly: We, the inhabitants of Charlestown, having had for a long time the use of divers privileges in the Stinted Common lying in one general field between said town and Menotomy as for the cutting of wood, getting of stones, sand, and clay, without any let or legal denial, and the proprietors of the same unto whom the said pasture was granted, and their heirs, seeing cause to divide the same into lots according to each man's proportion therein, that peace and

love may be continued and promoted in the said town, and all future trouble prevented, in consideration of divers privileges to lay in common to us and our heirs forever, viz.: Range highways between lots, country highways to Cambridge, Menotomy, and Mystic bridge, a suitable landing place at Menotomy bridge, and about Mystic above the bridge, a stone quarry at Two Penny Brook of ten acres, more or less, another upon the rocks by Patrick Marks, a piece of land that is now in common for training, etc., without the Neck, the pasturage thereof may be improved for the use of the school by fencing the same in when the town sees good. Leaving out so much of it as may be sufficient for clay pits, also that the sand place may be always free that is nigh to Robert Leach's, also convenient watering places. In consideration whereof we do for ourselves and our heirs leave it with the present selectmen of said Charlestown, in our behalf to make such agreement with the proprietors of said Stinted Pasture, all or either of them about any further claims that we have or might pretend to have in the wood that doth or may grow thereon, or any further claims in stone, sand, clay, highways, watering places, and shall be a final conclusion between us and them and our heirs forever. And such and so many proprietors so agreeing and performing such agreement made with said selectmen within one year from the date hereof, we do for ourselves, our heirs, and executors forever acquit any further claim in said Stinted Pasture, the herbage thereof, stones, clay, wood, sand, watering places, the same to be and remain unto the proprietors thereof unto whom it was first granted as a good estate of inheritance in fee simple to them and to their heirs forever to use and improve forever hereafter as they shall see cause, and that whatever money shall be received from the proprietors by any such agreement shall be put into the hands of the selectmen to be improved by them and their successors from time to time forever for such uses as the said town shall appoint.

"Attest:

"John Newell,  
"Recorder."

There was undoubtedly some meaning to this vote, and perhaps its adoption by the town tended to a discontinuance of the Commons in a short time.

The earliest inhabitants, those who came the first thirty years, did not remain as permanent settlers; and, with perhaps three exceptions, neither left nor have now descendants here.

For the purpose of recording them, however, as resident in Somerville, they may be named in chronological order, by the years of their coming, so far as ascertained.

John Winthrop, the governor, 1630, owned Ten Hills Farm in 1631, and was an inhabitant, but removed soon to Boston. None of his lineage remained here, and after some years the farm was sold out of the family.

Edward Gibbons, about 1630, from whom Gibbons-field derived its name, had a house and land in that locality, but left soon and went to Boston.

Edward Jones, 1630, had a house on the Newtown highway (Road to Cambridge), but removed in a few years, with his family, to Southampton, L. I.

Richard Palgrave, physician, 1630, built "without the Neck," on the "Road to Cambridge." Nine of his descendants are here now.

Thomas Goble, 1634, had a house and half an acre of land at the West End. He removed to Concord. Two of his descendants are here now.

John Green, 1634, had a dwelling house and land at the West End in 1638, which he sold to Richard Wilson, of Boston, and Wilson sold to Francis Grissell, or Griswold. John Green removed, with his family, probably to Malden.

John Woolrych, 1635, had a dwelling house and six acres of land at Strawberry Hill. He died prior to 1647, and his widow married William Ayer, who sold the premises to Richard Wilson. Neither Woolrych nor Ayer left offspring here.

John Sibley, 1635, had a dwelling house and land at Strawberry Hill. A daughter, and probably only child, married twice, but not in Somerville.



Thomas Pierce, 1636. His dwelling house was at the West End. Descendants of the name may not be here now, but posterity is here, as descendants of his daughter Mary, who married Peter Tufts.

William Bachelder, 1636. He had a dwelling house and four acres of land in the Highfield, near what is now the corner of Broadway and Winthrop Avenue. He may have moved into the peninsula; certainly none of his children remained here. His daughter Abigail married Richard Austin, and they were the progenitors of the old Austin family, of Charlestown, well and favorably known there.

Robert Shorthus, 1636, had a house and land at the West End. He left no issue here, and his departure was not regretted.

Abraham Palmer, 1636, had a house and seven acres of land in the Highfield, which he sold to Katharine Cotimore. Neither of them left issue here.

James Thompson, 1636, had a house and five acres of land in the Highfield. He removed to Woburn.

Robert Leach, 1637, had a house and two acres of land "without the Neck," but may have lived within the peninsula. His daughter Elizabeth married John Fosket. Their son Thomas had land at Wildridge's Hill in Somerville in 1683, and may have lived there. There are no known descendants of Leach now in this city.

There was no such person as Wildridge known to be in this vicinity, and the word may have been a corruption of Woolrych, after John Woolrych, of Strawberry Hill, and it may be that Wildridge's Hill and Strawberry Hill were identical. A deed given for land on Wildridge's Hill 130 years later says bounded "northeast by Three-Pole Lane" (now Shawmut and Cross Streets), and thus makes the Strawberry Hill of the olden time to be the Prospect Hill of our time.

Richard Miller, 1637 or earlier. His dwelling house and eight acres of land were in Gibbons-field, near Gibbons River, which years later became Miller's River, but is now, happily, no more. Richard Miller removed to Cambridge, and Joseph, one of his two sons, also settled there. James, the younger of the

two, settled in Somerville, and of him and his descendants, more anon.

Samuel Hall, 1637, had a dwelling house and four acres of land in the Highfield, probably on the Somerville side of the boundary line, but he left no issue here.

Thomas Beecher, 1637. His dwelling house was in the Highfield, but may have been on the Charlestown side of the line. His widow sold the house to George Bunker. Neither Beecher nor Bunker left descendants here, to my knowledge.

John Crow, 1638 or earlier, had a dwelling house and nine acres of land in Gibbons-field, which he sold to Matthew Avery, who died in four years, and his only child, a son, went back to London. John Crow went to Yarmouth, on Cape Cod, and he and Yelverton Crow (an ancestor of mine), who owned a Cow Common in Somerville in 1637, were the progenitors of the numerous Crowells, for so the name became in the second generation, on Cape Cod and elsewhere in Massachusetts.

John Brinmeade, 1638, had a house and two acres of land in the Highfield, perhaps on the Somerville side of the line, but he left no issue here.

Edward Paine, 1638. His house and thirty acres of land were at the West End. He returned to England, and his children did not remain in town.

John Hodges, 1638, had a dwelling house and ten acres of land in Gibbons-field. He left no issue in town.

William Baker, 1638, or earlier, had a dwelling house and land at the West End, but it does not appear that he left descendants here.

John Mousal, 1638, or earlier, had a homestead in the Highfield, but he subsequently removed to Woburn.

Ralph Mousal, 1638, or earlier, brother of John, had a dwelling house and about five acres of land in the Highfield. Probably none of his children remained in Somerville.

Ezekiel Richardson, 1638, and probably earlier, had a homestead and four and one-half acres of land in the Highfield. He left in a few years and became an early settler in Woburn. Twenty-three of his descendants are here now.

Thomas Richardson, 1638, or earlier, brother of Ezekiel, had a homestead in the Highfield. He also removed to Woburn.

William Kilcepp, 1646, bought of William Roberts, "of wap-ping in ould England A house and Land," ten acres in Gibbons-field. He had no issue here, and in 1657 sold the estate to Henry Harbard.

Abraham Jaquith, 1649, had a house and land "without the Neck," but whether on the Somerville or Charlestown side of the line is uncertain; but he left no descendants here.

Francis Grissell, or Griswold, 1649, had a dwelling house and three-fourths of an acre of land at the West End, which he bought of Richard Wilson. Descendants are here through his daughter Hannah, who married John Kent, and of them, more anon.

Henry Harbour, or Harbard, 1657, had a house and ten acres of land in Gibbons-field, which he bought of William Kilcop. His first wife was the widow of Richard Miller, and, having no issue himself, left a large part of his property to her descendants.

William Bullard, 1658, perhaps lived at the West End, as he married, when about the age of sixty, Mary Griswold, widow of Francis, and after about twenty years removed to Dedham, leaving no issue.

It is not always easy to decide, when a person's dwelling house in the olden time was said to be in the Highfield or on the Road to Cambridge, on which side of the Charlestown and Somerville boundary line he resided; but it is believed that the foregoing is as nearly correct as can now be told.

[To be concluded.]

## UNION SQUARE BEFORE THE WAR.— (II.)

By Charles D. Elliot.

In the paper which I read last year upon Union Square, I made mention, as well as I could remember, of the people living there and in the regions adjacent about the year 1846, of their descendants, and of the locations of their residences and estates. I referred by name to more than 175 of our citizens or their children who lived at or near the Square, and whose Mecca it was; from their homes all roads led to Union Square, as in ancient times they did to Rome. That I did not attempt to write the virtues of these early Somerville people by no means indicates that they were undeserving; in fact, they were a model community, as a whole, honest, industrious, unostentatious, and neighborly. Unpleasant episodes occasionally varied the even tenor of their days, but I now recall but little that occurred to mar the pleasant memories of those people and times.

And now I wish to speak of the topography, or "lay of the land," as old people used to say, of Union Square and the adjacent region. Many changes have been made in that section of Somerville since 1846. Nature originally made a peninsula of the Square and its vicinity.

In the earlier days a stream started from a little pond on the westerly side of Walnut Street, about where the Somerville Journal building now is,—known later as Geldowsky's Pond,—thence it ran across Walnut Street (an ancient rangeway), which in wet seasons it flooded, across Robert Sanborn's, Deacon Robert Vinal's, and the Stone properties to about where the Wellington-Wild coal office now is, on the northeasterly side of Union Square, and then under the Square to the southerly side, where the culvert emptied into Miller's River, which then ran along the edge of the Square.

Another stream had its source near the Home for the Aged on Highland Avenue, about opposite the new armory, and ran southerly, crossing Central Street not far from Berkeley Street; thence along the valley between Spring and Central Hills to School Street, which it crossed near Summer Street,

passing through Robert Vinal's land, and crossing Bow Street and Somerville Avenue near Drouet's block, into and across the Guy C. Hawkins estate, and emptying into Miller's River a little way west of the present Washington-Street bridge. Later a small reservoir was built in this brook, just on the easterly side of School Street, and roofed in, and a pump log aqueduct laid to Cambridgeport, a considerable section of which was for many years partially supplied with water from this source, and from another log aqueduct which ran from the foot of Prospect Hill above, and through what is now Homer Square, and which still continues to furnish some of the people near there with cool and delectable nectar. The rights, such as they were, of the proprietors of this aqueduct passed many years ago into the custody of the city of Cambridge, but as a source of water supply to any part of that city it was long ago abandoned.

Miller's River, into which these two brooks ran, had its source in Cambridge, only a short distance from the Somerville line, and just south of Kirkland Street, which is the extension of Washington Street, Somerville; thence it crossed Kirkland Street to the north, and crossing diagonally what was recently the site of the Shady Hill Nurseries, it passed under Beacon Street, and meandered across the intervening lands to and under the Fitchburg Railroad, across the Bleachery property, and under Park Street, through the Frost and Hawkins estates, under the railroad again, under Washington Street just west of the bridge, thence in a circuit to and under the railroad a third time, and crossing Webster Avenue near where the Parochial School now is, it skirted along the southerly side of the Square through a marshy meadow, under Prospect Street, near its junction with Newton Street, formerly Brick Yard Lane, at what was in Revolutionary times known as Bullard's Bridge, thence through marshy lands to and under the railroad a fourth time, widening on the south side of the railroad into a large tidal estuary, known previous to 1872 as "the Upper Basin," and thence under Medford Street and on to its mouth at Charles River.

The Miller's River of 1850 and before was a limpid stream,

whose waters rose and fell with the tide, and it was well stocked with fish, the smelt, flounder, and tomcod being the most numerous. Where the river crossed the railroad the fourth time, east of Prospect Street, the culvert was a structure of large dimensions, popularly known as "the box," and here could often be seen in summer the bathers, in winter the skaters, and fishermen both seasons.

Previous to 1860 there was a rope walk east of Prospect Street, owned and operated by Hiram Allen, and furnished with water power from the river, which was raised by a dam at that point. A hundred or more years ago there was a public watering place where Miller's River crossed Prospect Street; this street was laid out about 1804, and was early known as Pine Street, but Newton Street, previously called Brick Yard Lane, was a century or so ago called "the way by Bullard's Bridge." Miller's River had one other branch, which commenced not far from the junction of Newton and Springfield Streets, and running easterly through wet and almost swampy lands, entered the river just in the rear of the present glasshouse. This swampy territory extended approximately from Newton Street to Oak Street and beyond; it was in the early 'fifties covered with a rank growth of grasses, weeds, and underbrush, among which were denized the red-winged blackbird, the robin, cow bunting, and other plumed warblers of the air. And speaking of birds, what a variety there seemed to be in those days of half a century ago compared with what there are at present. Besides the blackbirds, two kinds or more, the cow buntings, also called blackbirds, though they were a smoke color, we had the yellow-birds, bluebirds, robins, orioles, golden robins, swallows, sand-martins, chickadees, wrens, chippers or chipbirds, kingbirds, bluejays, woodpeckers, crows, and others, occasionally hawks, and in the winter the plump little snowbirds, while around our clay pits and water shores came peep, snipes, and other water birds.

But where are they? Certainly not in Union Square, though armies of birds throng the trees there, as everywhere else, regiments, brigades, and divisions of that strenuous exotic, that little

pinch of feathers and beak, disputative, pugnacious, and fearfully aggressive, the English sparrow, before whom all self-respecting birds have fled.

On the easterly side of Prospect Street, before coming to the Cambridge line, was a pine grove, and on the westerly side, too, extending, if I remember rightly, nearly to Cambridge Street, and in Revolutionary days this grove extended, I think, nearly, if not quite, down to East Cambridge.

The lands around Union Square, adjacent and outlying, were little mines of prosperity to their owners half a century ago, and could one of our opulent chevaliers of finance and finesse of the present day have appeared and promoted the great sand and clay deposits of this vicinity under some such alluring and persuasive name as the "Consolidated Aluminum and Silica Trust"—which certainly sounds better than "Brick Company"—who knows but that millions might have been wrung from the venture. It seems to be a curious fact that wherever clay is found here, sand is found near it; on the northerly side of Miller's River were sand hills or lands in profusion, while on the southerly side were largely fields of clay, which were early in the last century the sites of brick yards, and so continued, I think, until after the Civil War. Here, as in other parts of the town, the clay lands were burrowed with pits, having narrow dykes between them, which until excavated to required depth were kept pumped out, but then abandoned and allowed to become stagnant ponds, of varying depths, along the borders of which were luxuriant growths of cat-o'-nine-tails, and in whose waters flourished myriads of hornpout, which is the catfish or sucker of the South and West. How came these hornpouts and almost no other fish in these pits, in all of them? This is a question that has puzzled me for half a century—it is an enigma, which I doubt if the sphinx even could solve.

Before shifting this landscape scene, I must say a word about Prospect Hill. Before the war it was an eminence very steep towards Union Square, and some twenty or more feet higher than at present. Its steep southerly side was covered with barberry bushes, with scattering pear and other trees, and had grass-

grown pits all along it, circular and some ten feet or so in diameter. These were said by older people to have been "tent holes" of the Revolutionary army, and when it is considered that they were on the sunny slope of the hill, and also on the side away from the British artillery fire from Bunker Hill, I think without question that they were the relics of the Revolutionary encampment.

Prospect Hill, as you all probably know, was dug down in 1872 or 1873 to fill Miller's River basins; the top of the knoll on which the memorial tower stands was about its original height.

I have spoken about the birds and fishes with which most of the younger people around Union Square were familiar in the 'forties and 'fifties, which suggests that the amusements of gunning and fishing were common then; almost every boy owned a gun and was a huntsman. Rifle and pistol practice were also common, especially on the brick yards, and I well recall some of the more noted of our marksmen near the Square, among them Nathaniel Blair, Isaac Barker, Frederick Kinsley, brother of Willard C. Kinsley, after whom the Somerville G. A. R. post is named, and who was himself a colonel in the army. The Messrs. Whittemore were also good shots, as they ought to have been, for they were in the rifle manufacturing business here in Somerville, and made the best.

Among other amusements in those days was bowling at the alley of Thomas Goodhue, whose alley and residence were on the westerly side of Bow Street, just north of the present Hill Building.

May-day parties covered our hills previous to the war, and are occasionally seen nowadays, but then they turned out in larger numbers, and presented a very gay appearance, with natural and artificial floral adornments. But May-day was not always a day of mirth and jollity; seeds of jealousy and hatred had many years before been sown in Cambridge and Charlestown, which germinated and bore real "passion flowers" every May-day. The boys of Charlestown and Somerville were in those days known as "Charlestown pigs" by the East Cambridge boys, who in their turn were called "pointers." The "pigs" and



"pointers" met on May-day on the renowned (not then, but now) Prospect Hill, and there on the former tented field they met in war's grim struggle and settled, or tried to, their long-pent fends; but these were bloodless fields, where a few stone bruises or fistic contusions constituted the losses on either side.

Picnicking was a recreation of the days before the war; people from Union Square and its neighborhood found health and amusement in the sylvan retreats of Norton's or of Palfrey's groves, or in excursions to the grounds and groves of Fresh and Spy Ponds.

Union Square, like all other communities, had of course from time to time its little excitements, and occasionally larger ones. Among the latter was the great tidal wave which destroyed Minot's Ledge lighthouse; this wave swept inland, inundating all low lands in Boston and along the coast. It came up the Charles and Miller's Rivers, flooding all the lands along them nearly to or beyond the Brass Tube Works; where the Parochial School is, there was that day a lake of sea water several hundred feet wide, covering Webster Avenue and shutting off all communication south of Union Square till the tide fell. The whole territory east of Webster Avenue and the glasshouse, from the Fitchburg Railroad into Cambridge, was one vast inland sea, where upon the ebbing of the tide were seen coops, small buildings, and other objects sailing gracefully out to the harbor. It was a sight ever to be remembered.

The visit of the Prince of Wales, now Edward VII., in 1860 was another event worth recalling; his Royal Highness, whose visit to Canada and the United States was the great international event of the time, on October 19 made a flying trip to Mt. Auburn and Cambridge, at which latter place he was received and entertained with great cordiality by the faculty and students of Harvard College. He returned to Boston by the way of Washington Street, Somerville, through Union Square, where, sitting in his barouche, he saluted with royal grace the people gathered in the Square to see him, among whom was the writer. The Prince was a fine-looking young man of nineteen, slim and graceful; he arrived in Boston from New York on October 17,

and left for Portland, Me., on October 20, 1860. His coming was one of the great social events of Boston of the last century. He was received by Governor Banks and suite, and all the great people, political and social, vied in showing him attentions and attracting his. On his arrival in Boston he was escorted by a grand military procession of infantry and dragoons to the Revere House in Bowdoin Square, which was then the great hostelry of Boston, and which for three days thereafter was a Royal palace. A general holiday was made by proclamation on the eighteenth. Stores closed and business suspended; balls and receptions were the order of the day. Among the latter was that at the State House by the Governor and other officials and distinguished guests, among whom was the Hon. Edward Everett. In the afternoon the royal party visited Music Hall, where they were given a musical reception by the school children of the city.

It may not be out of place to quote here a few lines from a humorous poem written upon the occasion of the Prince's visit. Its introduction begins:—

“Sound the trumpets, beat the drums,  
The princely heir of England comes.  
Years of hateful anger past,  
A softer feeling rules at last,  
And George's great-grandson shall find  
A greeting warm, a welcome kind.  
Erect the arches! Deck the walls!  
Charge all the guns! Subscribe for balls!  
Burnish the bayonets! Buy new dresses!  
Drill the children! Write addresses!  
Let the Common Council all  
Beslag and deck the City Hall!  
Hang out the banners! Light the groves!  
Hire coaches! Purchase gloves!  
Adjourn the courts! Postpone the sessions!  
Buy Roman candles! Form processions!  
For hark! the trumpets! hark! the drums!  
The princely heir of England comes!”

At last he arrives at Boston, and the poem says:—

"But the following day they made matters worse,  
They took him to Boston, that city perverse,  
And showed him the 'Hub of the Universe.'

\* \* \* \* \*

"Here they gave him the regular Union thing,  
For he heard our great foreign artists sing  
With genuine true Teutonic ring  
The national air inspiring:—

" 'Tis der sthar shbankled panner!

Und lonk may she vave

O'er der lant ob der vree

Und der home ob der prave! "

From rovalty to religion may or may not be a long stride; however it may be, I am going to take it. The first religious services of which I have any record were held, if I remember aright, and this I only know from others, in the hall of the old wooden engine house, corner of Prospect and Washington Streets, in 1842, conducted by Miss Elizabeth P. Whitridge, then a teacher in our schools. From this, which was a Sabbath school only, grew the present Unitarian society. There were also many Universalists living near Union Square in 1846 and later, who used to attend church at Cambridgeport, a mile or more distant, walking forth and back every Sabbath. This was not always a pleasant journey for the boys, as the feuds existing as already mentioned between the Cambridge and Somerville youths, sometimes brought on personal conflicts, not conducive to piety. But about 1853 the Universalists began services of their own in the old schoolhouse which then stood on the corner between Medford, Shawmut, and Cross Streets, under the guidance of Rev. George H. Emerson. These meetings were the commencement of the present First Universalist society.

The Methodists of Union Square and neighborhood first held meetings in Franklin Hall, Union Square (of which hall I shall speak again), in 1855. The first minister appointed by the New England Conference was the Rev. Charles Baker, "Father" Baker, as we all called him, at that time about sixty

years old, had then been thirty-seven years in the ministry, having filled over twenty appointments to pulpits in Maine, New Hampshire, and Massachusetts. He was a zealous preacher, much respected by all who knew him, and under his guidance the church prospered, and succeeded in building a new and commodious edifice on Webster Avenue, which building is now the Parochial School. "Father" Baker pursued other callings to eke out a livelihood; it was said of him that although his salary was increased from year to year, he never at the highest received over \$600 per annum during his life. What a poor pittance for piety were these few "Peter-pence!" Mrs. Baker, whom we knew as "Mother" Baker, was an exemplary Christian, well worthy to be the consort and companion of so good a man as "Father" Baker.

"Father" Baker died in Somerville August 7, 1864, aged sixty-seven years, and his wife died here December 20, 1885, aged eighty-seven years.

I have spoken of Franklin Hall. It stood where the new engine house in Union Square now stands, between Somerville Avenue, then Milk Street, and Washington Street; it was built sometime previous to 1852 by Deacon Robert Vinal. The main building was used by D. A. & S. H. Marrett as a grain and grocery store, and for a considerable time the post-office was kept there by them, on the easterly Milk Street corner of the building. Our chief of police, Mr. Parkhurst, was at one time a clerk in the Messrs. Marrett's store. In the second story was the hall used for all kinds of meetings and entertainments,—as a church, as a drill room for the Somerville Light Infantry, a hall for political gatherings and harangues, for fairs, for concerts, colored minstrel and sleight-of-hand performers, and for the meetings of the Franklin Institute.

The Franklin Institute was a library and debating association. Its first meeting was held December 3, 1852, at which James S. Tuttle was temporary chairman, and Thomas Gooding secretary. Upon the permanent organization, Quincy A. Vinal was elected president, and J. Manly Clark and Thomas Gooding vice-presidents, and Charles F. Stevens secretary. It had about

fifty members, among whom, besides those named, were William L. Burt, Isaiah W. Tuttle, E. A. Norris, editor of the *Olive Branch*, Charles Williams, Jr., Robert A. Vinal, John W. Vinal, N. Carleton Hawkins, Charles S. Lincoln, Emery H. Munroe, Phineas W. Blodgett, John Runey, Francis Tufts, William and Edwin Mills, Clark Bennett, R. W. Keyes, Edwin C. Bennett, Charles H. Hudson, J. Q. Twombly, and many others, including the writer.

The later presidents were J. Manly Clark, Robert A. Vinal, I. W. Tuttle, and R. W. Keyes; and secretaries, Charles Williams, Jr., Edward E. Vinal, George E. Bennett, I. B. Giles, Edwin Mills, and myself.

Quite a library was gathered, which, however, was scattered on the dissolution of the society. Among the subjects for debate were the following, viz. :—

“Is phrenology a humbug?” Decided it was not.

“Would the annexation of the Sandwich Islands to the United States be beneficial to this country?” Decided it would.

“Ought Cuba to be annexed to the United States?” Decided yes.

“Ought a Pacific railroad to be built by the United States government?” Decided yes.

“Ought America to assist the oppressed nations of Europe in gaining their independence?” Decided no.

“Would reciprocity of trade between the British Provinces and the United States be beneficial to the United States?” Decided yes.

“Do school masters do more good in the world than ministers?” Decided yes.

Numerous other questions were from time to time discussed.

Lectures and similar entertainments were also given, among them the following, viz. :—

January 11, 1853, by Hon. George S. Boutwell.

February 10, 1853, by Dr. Luther V. Bell.

March 28, 1853, by Colonel J. D. Greene, of Cambridge.

May 9, 1853, by Charles H. Hudson, Esq., and poem by Charles S. Lincoln Esq.

October 30, 1854, by J. Manly Clark, Esq.

March 26, 1855, by Hon. N. P. Banks, Jr.

November 19, 1855, by Charles S. Lincoln, Esq.; subject: "True Merit."

December 17, 1855, by Charles H. Hudson, Esq., dramatic readings.

February 11, 1856, by John C. Cleur, Esq., on the "Scotch Poets," and an address by William L. Burt, Esq.

The dissolution of the society occurred March 31, 1856, at which meeting it was voted to sell its library.

There is much more I should like to and might say about Union Square, about other citizens not mentioned in my first paper, who came to that vicinity after 1846, but before the war, and built up its industries and contributed to its prosperity; of the various artisans who established themselves there; of such manufacturing enterprises as the Brass Tube Works, the Glass Works, Pump Works, etc.

Nor have I said anything about the Somerville Light Infantry, of which in the 'fifties Francis Tufts, still living, and George O. Brastow were commanders, and which did such valiant service in the Civil War. And the fire department has received no mention, from whose members, however, were recruited a large number of the Somerville soldiers of the Rebellion, and whose experience in fighting fires at home helped to render them efficient as fighters of the fire of the Rebellion.

A volume could be written about Union Square, as it could about almost any other community; what with gossip, tradition, and local history, each little community furnishes an interesting topic for narrative; and that we can look back for nearly sixty years and find but little to say against the people and village which we have known so long is a cause for satisfaction.

## COMPANY E, 39TH MASSACHUSETTS INFANTRY, IN THE CIVIL WAR. — (II.)

[Diary of J. H. Dusseault—Continued.]

October 19, 1863. We marched at 8 a. m. for Haymarket on the Manassas Railroad, and arrived at 3 p. m. At 4 p. m. on the next day we set out again, passing through Thoroughfare Gap, in the Bull Run Ridge making camp at 10 p. m. We remained in this neighborhood until the twenty-fourth, when we marched to Kettle Run, where we found the railroad badly used up. As we had orders to guard a bridge over the Run, we stayed here till November 5. All this while the enemy were very near, and both sides were manoeuvring to get the better position. At 4 p. m. that day we started for Catlett's Station, and arrived there at 8.30 p. m. November 7 found us at sunset, after a march of seventeen miles, at Morrisville. The next day we had an all-day's march, sixteen or seventeen miles, and halted at night four miles from the railroad station. November 9, at 5 p. m., we marched for Licking Run, about fifteen miles away, and reached there late at night, in the midst of a snowstorm. About an inch of snow was on the ground. The men were pretty well demoralized and, to put it mildly, there was considerable grumbling. My commission as second lieutenant, Company H. signed by Governor Andrew, and dated October 20, reached me the next day.

November 10. I stopped grumbling.

November 23. We marched from 7.30 a. m. to 11 p. m., arriving at Rappahannock Station. (The orders for all this marching and counter-marching were issued by General Meade to the corps commanders.)

We remained here until November 26, when we crossed the Rappahannock at 8 a. m. By 6.30 p. m. we had crossed the Rapidan, also, thus traversing the peninsula between the two rivers on our way eastward towards Richmond. That night we camped on the heights, a mile from the last-named river.

November 27. We marched at 6.30 a. m. on the Richmond side, and reached Robertson's Tavern at midnight. The enemy

were just in front of us. The next morning, after a short march, we came close up to them at Mile Run and drove in their pickets. (The whole Army of the Potomac, spread out as they were, must have extended over many miles.) Companies E and C were deployed to skirmish and cover the front of our brigade. The First Corps (ours) was in the centre; the Second and Sixth were on our right, the Third and Fifth to our left. Our regiment formed part of the front line, second division, of the corps.

November 29. Our division lay in position all day; cannonading lasted till dark, but there was no infantry engagement.

November 30. In the morning we marched a mile to the right, and lay in line of battle all day.

December 1. We returned to our position of the twenty-ninth (centre), and remained until 4 p. m., when our army began to retreat to the Rapidan. The enemy had the better position. While here we were only a few miles from the battlefields of Chancellorsville, and of the Wilderness which was yet to be. General Warren, the saviour of Gettysburg and chief engineer of the Army of the Potomac at that time, but now in command of the Second Army Corps, had explained to General Meade the true state of affairs, and this caused the withdrawal of our troops. On our retreat we reached Germania Ford on the south bank, and bivouacked at 10 p. m. The First Corps covered the crossing of the Fifth and Sixth Corps the next morning (December 2), and our regiment was the last to cross. That night we bivouacked at Stevensburg.

December 3. We went into camp at Kelley's Ford, on the south side of the Rapidan, where we occupied log houses which General Lee's army had built for winter quarters. They had been driven from these November 7 by our Third Corps. Here we remained till December 24. The huts were far from being clean and wholesome.

December 24. We marched to a point on the Orange and Alexandria Railroad, about four miles above Culpeper, where we bivouacked two days, and then marched at night still farther on to a point beyond the cavalry reserves, and formed the extreme outpost of the army, near Mitchell's Station. Here we suffered much from severe storms—snow and rain—until quar-



ters were built. January 1, 1864, the boys were hard at work erecting houses seven feet by fifteen feet, which were to accommodate eight men each. Each regiment thus took its turn while in this camp, which was until April 26, 1864. One regiment of our brigade would be under arms during the twenty-four hours of the day, with guns stacked, watching for the enemy. This camp was at the foot of Cedar Mountain, four miles from the Rapidan, and five miles in advance of our main army. We occupied a post of great danger, as well as of honor. The camp was one of the finest in the army. We remained here all winter, and during the time the Confederates went around our rear twice and felt of our army, but never molested us. Two incidents of that winter stand out in memory. The first occurred January 5, when seven Rebel soldiers, in wretched plight, found their way into our camp and surrendered. It is needless to say they were received hospitably and were allowed to fill up from Uncle Sam's rations. The other event, in marked contrast with this one, was a visit of inspection from General U. S. Grant February 8.

Camp was broken up April 26, when we marched about a mile and set up our shelter tents. Here we remained until May 3. We were now having fine weather. At 12 o'clock that night we were ordered to pack up, and at 3 a. m., May 4, marched back to Stevensburg, where we joined our corps, the Fifth. (The First Corps had been consolidated with the Fifth some time before this.) At noon of that day we crossed the Rapidan, and halted about five miles south of the river, after a hard march of twenty miles. We bivouacked at a spot from which the countless fires of our whole army could be seen, a most impressive sight. This was in "The Wilderness."

Thursday, May 5. We turned out at 3 p. m. and marched at 6, about two miles, and halted with the enemy's full force in our front. The Battle of the Wilderness was opened by the First and Third Divisions of our corps at 10 a. m. General Warren was in command of the corps, General Griffin of the First Division, and General Crawford of the Third. Colonel Peter Lyle commanded our brigade. They drove the enemy for a while, but were finally forced back. Our division, the Second,

together with the Fourth, took their places and repulsed the enemy, who fell back through an opening in the woods and made a stand among the trees, about a quarter of a mile from our line. The whole Thirty-ninth Regiment was in this engagement, Colonel P. Stearns Davis in command, Captain Fred R. Kinsley over Company E, and Captain C. N. Hunt over Company H, Dorchester. The other companies of this regiment were Company K, Woburn, under Captain W. C. Kinsley; Company C, Medford; B, of Roxbury; D, of Quincy; I, of Natick; F, of Taunton; A, of Peabody; G, of Scituate and Boston. That night the field between the two armies was strewn with dead and wounded men, mangled horses, and broken cannon. Our regimental loss was twenty, killed and wounded. Company E, being on the right, was not in the thick of the fight, and lost none. Company H lost six, two killed and four wounded.

We lay in this position all that afternoon and during the night which followed. At 4 p. m. we attempted to make a charge, but were repulsed, with a heavy loss to the division. The regiment on our left, the Ninetieth Pennsylvania, on account of the opening in the woods, was exposed to the enemy's view and encountered the concentrated fire of their battery. This regiment had 400 men in line; they came out with 150. They met this heavy loss while going only as many yards. While we were in the woods the Confederate batteries raked the trees right down upon us. "That night was the worst I ever experienced in the service," says our diarist. As soon as night came on, the wounded men in front began to cry pitifully for water and for help. A truce was arranged, and men from both sides went out to collect their dead and wounded comrades. But from some misunderstanding the truce lasted only about a half-hour. Firing commenced again on our right (Sixth Corps), which was kept up all through the night. (Our corps stood between the Second and the Sixth). The Cavalry was on our flanks and rear. Our position was near Mine Run, in a thick growth of trees, most of them pines.

The next morning the Sixth Corps was relieved by the First Division of our corps. There was hard fighting all along the

line. About 11 a. m. we were ordered to the rear. It seems that the Ninth Corps, which had moved forward into some woods about this time, had broken, and we were sent back to support them. We marched three miles—weather extremely hot—and built some breastworks there. This was at the left of our position of the day before. A fearful fight went on that afternoon from 4 to 6 o'clock. Fortunately no one in Company E was injured. That night I was detailed on skirmish line. For forty-eight hours there was not much rest for some of us, but the line snatched a little sleep at intervals.

Humorous incidents were not lacking during the eventful and strenuous days of this campaign, and the following is mentioned merely in illustration: Our line lay along a plank road, and we had breastworks ten feet away and parallel to the road. About midnight, while the boys were endeavoring to get a little sleep, a great racket was heard not far away, and some in their alarm thought the whole Rebel army was upon us. It proved to be a stampede among our own cattle, and they came bellowing down the space between the planks and the works, and over the prostrate forms of our men. The choice language of the startled sleepers, when they came to understand the situation, added not a little to the tumult. Quiet reigned for a short time only, for from 4 to 6 o'clock the enemy tried in good earnest to get possession of the road, and made three, four, yes, five charges in front of us. A Rebel prisoner, apparently wounded and just able to crawl about, on hearing the shouts of his compatriots so near, and dreading to fall into their hands, much to the amusement of our soldiers, jumped up a well man and ran like a deer towards our rear.

# Officers of Somerville Historical Society

## 1907-1908

President . . . . .	Frank M. Hawes
First Vice-President . . . . .	Levi L. Hawes
Second Vice-President . . . . .	F. D. Lapham
Third Vice-President . . . . .	John F. Ayer
Recording Secretary . . . . .	Mrs. Florence E. Holmes
Corresponding Secretary . . . . .	Mrs. Ella R. Hurd
Treasurer . . . . .	William B. Holmes
Librarian and Curator . . . . .	Alfred M. Cutler
Councillors-at-Large . . . . .	Charles D. Elliot
	L. Roger Wentworth
	Anna P. Vinal

## Standing Committees for Year 1907-8

### Publications

Sam Walter Foss, 249 Highland Ave.	Miss Sara A. Stone, 19 Central St.
Frank M. Hawes, 257 School St.	Samuel C. Earle, 45 Sawyer Ave. (Tufts College, Mass.)

### Military Records

Charles D. Elliot, 59 Oxford St.	L. L. Hawes, 164 Highland Ave.
John H. Dusseault, 42 Sargent Ave.	Miss Mary A. Haley, 117 Summer St.

### Hospitality

Mrs. William B. Holmes, 60 Heath St.	Mrs. L. B. Pillsbury, Benton Road.
William B. Holmes, 60 Heath St.	Mrs. H. M. Heald, 438 Broadway
Mrs. F. D. Lapham, 3 Hathorn St.	

### Necrology

Professor D. L. Maulsby, 80 Curtis St.	Miss E. A. Waters, 132 Perkins St.
Rev. Francis A. Gray, 202 School St.	

### Historic Sites

Joseph O. Hayden, 174 Summer St.	Charles D. Elliot, 59 Oxford St.
Aaron Sargent, 290 Broadway	

### Essays and Addresses

John F. Ayer, Wakefield	Miss Florence E. Carr, 89 Oxford St.
Seth Mason	William E. Brigham, 4 Hillside Ave.
Mrs. J. F. Ayer, Wakefield	

### Library and Cabinet

Levi L. Hawes	Mrs. L. L. Hawes, 164 Highland Ave.
Mrs. Ellen P. Angier, Temple St.	

### Photographs

Benj. F. Freeman, 2 Mt. Vernon St.	Albert L. Haskell, 422 Somerville Ave.
James F. Whitney, 40 Dartmouth St.	Mrs. C. L. Maynard, 14 Greenville St.

### Press

William B. Holmes, 60 Heath St.	Miss Anna P. Vinal, 9 Aldersey St.
Mrs. Ella R. Hurd, 458 Medford St.	

### Clippings

Mrs. Chas. D. Elliot	Miss Mary E. Elliot
Mrs. Ella R. Hurd	Miss Annie S. Gage

### Auditors

Charles D. Elliot	F. D. Lapham
-------------------	--------------

# Historic Leaves

Published by the

Somerville Historical Society

Somerville, Mass.

October, 1907

Vol. VI

No. 3

## CONTENTS.

---

	PAGE
ORIGINAL ENGLISH INHABITANTS AND EARLY SETTLERS IN SOMERVILLE.—(II.) . . . . . <i>Aaron Sargent</i>	49
COMPANY E, 39TH MASSACHUSETTS INFANTRY, IN THE CIVIL WAR.—(III.) . . . . . <i>From Diary of John H. Dusseault</i>	56

---

# HISTORIC LEAVES

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE

Somerville Historical Society

AT

19 CENTRAL STREET

Somerville, Mass.

**Subscription Price, One Dollar a Year, postpaid.**

**Single copies, 25 cents.**

For sale at 19 Central Street. Exchange list in charge of the Librarian and  
Curator Alfred Morton Cutler, 234 Medford Street, to whom all  
communications regarding exchanges should be addressed.

---

### PUBLICATION COMMITTEE

SAM WALTER FOSS, Chairman

FRANK M. HAWES, *ex-officio* SARA A. STONE

SAMUEL C. EARLE, Editor

# HISTORIC LEAVES

---

VOL. VI.

OCTOBER, 1907

No. 3

---

## ORIGINAL ENGLISH INHABITANTS AND EARLY SETTLERS IN SOMERVILLE.—(II.)

By Aaron Sargent.

The successors of these first inhabitants, those who erected their domiciles here, and whose descendants came down the generations, indigenous to the soil, were the first real settlers in Somerville. The present intent is to follow down, genealogically, these early settlers; but no attempt has been made to trace the descent of those who came hither later than the eighteenth century.

James Miller, son of Richard, both previously mentioned, was probably born here, as his father was an inhabitant in Gibbons-field, and the son probably lived in the same locality. He married Hannah, daughter of John George, of Charlestown. His two sons, who lived to manhood, were James and Richard. Richard may have lived in Somerville, but left no descendants here. His brother James lived in the southerly part of the town. He married Abigail, daughter of Joseph Frost, of Cambridge. James, son of James and Abigail, married, first, Sarah Lane, and second, Sarah Waters, and was slain by the British April 19, 1775. Their son Joseph married Eunice Coolidge. The descendants of Richard Miller now living here are through Joseph's sons, Joseph and Thomas, twelve persons.

John Kent was the next early settler. He came from Dedham in 1673, having six years or more before married, as already stated, Hannah, daughter of Francis Griswold. Perhaps he lived at the West End, where his father-in-law had possessions. Of his eleven children, only one—Joseph—was a resident in Somerville.

He married Rebecca, daughter of Stephen Chittenden, of Scituate. Joseph, at the time of his death, had eight several parcels of land in Somerville—seventy-four and one-half acres at Winter Hill. He owned four female negro slaves, and bequeathed them to children, one to a child so long as the supply held out. Samuel was the only one of his nine children who remained in Somerville. He married Rebecca, daughter of Joseph Adams.

Three of the children of Samuel remained in Somerville: Sarah and Rebecca, who married successively Nathaniel Hawkins, and Lucy, who married Joseph Adams. Lucy's descendants are the only posterity of John Kent now in this city—five persons.

John Fosket, 1677, married a daughter of Robert Leach, as already stated, and may have lived here, but none of his descendants are now here.

Joseph Phipps, 1685, was son of Solomon, who may have lived in Somerville. Joseph probably lived in the Highfield. He married Mary, daughter of Samuel Kettle, and their son Samuel, town clerk in 1726, had wife Abigail. He had a homestead in the Highfield, which descended (or, at least, a part of it) to his son Joseph, who sold to Benjamin Stokes the mansion and nine and one-half acres of land; and the family soon became extinct in Somerville. The heirs of Stokes sold to the Catholic church in 1829. About thirty years ago the church sold the property, and the hill was leveled. It is now a barren waste.

Charles Hunnewell, 1700, or thereabouts, son of Richard, of Boston, married Elizabeth, daughter of James Davis. He occupied in 1737 the Gershom Davies farm of seven acres, on the south side of Winter Hill. Their eldest son, Charles, married a second wife—Margaret Patten. Their son William married Elizabeth, daughter of Isaac Fillebrown, and their son William married Sarah, daughter of William Frothingham. All the seven children of William and Sarah were undoubtedly born here. James certainly was, for he told me so, and in his will he says: "Somerville, my native place." None of the children remained here. The five sons of William, William, Thomas,



Joseph, Charles, and James, lived within the peninsula. James Hunnewell, the youngest son, was a merchant and ship-owner in Boston, a pleasant and honorable man of business. By reading his will, one can see that, had circumstances favored, our public library might have received a large share of his estate; but the circumstances were unfavorable.

There are now eighteen descendants of Richard Hunnewell in this city. If there are more, they are unknown to me.

Caleb Crosswell, 1700, son of Thomas, had possessions on both sides of the "Road to Cambridge," and probably lived there. His four sons did not live in Somerville. They were Thomas, who was a barber; Andrew, a "gentleman"; Benjamin, a saddler; and Joseph, a wig-maker and clergyman. A diversity of occupations, surely.

Jean, or John, Mallet, about 1703, of Powder House fame, may have lived in Somerville, as he had ten acres of land here. He had four or five sons and two daughters. His son Andrew had a house and ten acres of land east of Winter Hill. The family became extinct in this vicinity in the fourth generation.

Peter Tufts, about 1727, son of John, was of the third generation of the Peter Tufts family of Malden, and lived at Milk Row. The descendants in Somerville of the senior Peter Tufts and his wife, Mary Pierce, the progenitors of the family on this side of the Atlantic, are through their sons James and John and daughter Elizabeth. Either Peter Tufts, Sr., the father, or Peter Tufts, Jr., the brother, of these three had an "orchard home" near Wildridge's Hill, more than a quarter of a century before the third Peter was at Milk Row. The junior Peter probably had no issue here.

So much information about the Tufts family has been given by Dr. Edward C. Booth in the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, by the late Thomas B. Wyman in his *Genealogies and Estates of Charlestown*, and by the late William H. Whitmore in his *Medford Genealogies*, that further attempts at this time seem unnecessary. The descendants of the progenitors now living in Somerville are one hundred and thirteen in number, enough to found a colony.

Ebenezer Shed, 1727, perhaps lived on or near the "Road to Cambridge," now Washington street, as he had possessions in that locality, on both sides of the road, near Wildridge's Hill. The family became extinct here in the third generation.

William Rand, 1758, was in the fifth generation of the Robert Rand family. He had two sons, William, who may have lived in Woburn, and Thomas, who lived in Somerville. Descendants here are all through Thomas, thirteen in number.

Peleg Stearns, 1761, had a homestead and possessions in the Highfield. His only child, Dr. William Stearns, married Sarah White Sprague, and they had nine children. The homestead was on the northeasterly side of Broadway, near the Charlestown line, and the house is still standing. Besides their possessions in the Highfield, they had land on the southerly side of Washington street, near the Charlestown line, and in Polly's Swamp. Two of the descendants of Peleg Stearns are now in Somerville.

Joseph Adams, 1770, was of the fifth generation of the John Adams family, of Cambridge, and the fourth Joseph in lineal descent. Two Josephs in lineal descent followed him. He lived on the northwesterly slope of Winter Hill, in what is now known as the Magoun House; and it is still occupied by descendants. Major Joseph Adams married, first, Lucy, daughter of Samuel Kent, and second, Sarah, daughter of Peter Tufts. John Adams' descendants now living here are twenty-six in number.

Jonathan Teele, 1776, son of Samuel, was of the fourth generation of the William Teele family of Malden, and he lived in the upper part of the town, and posterity are still living there. He married Lydia, daughter of Ammi Cutter. The descendants of William Teele now living in this city are nineteen in number.

John Stone, 1782, son of Jonathan Stone, Jr., of Medford, was of the sixth generation of the Stone family of Watertown. He married Mary, daughter of Nathaniel Tufts. Their children, who lived in Somerville and have issue here, were: Nathaniel T. Stone, who married Sarah, daughter of Thomas Rand; Hannah A., who married David A. Sanborn; and Lydia, who married Robert Vinal. Seth Stone, a brother of John, married another Mary Tufts, and although he lived elsewhere, has descendants

here through his daughter Susanna, who married Benjamin Tufts. It would seem to be difficult for a person living in Somerville, and of Puritan stock, to run his or her line of ancestry back without striking a Tufts. The posterity of the progenitor now living in Somerville are twenty-four in number.

Samuel Cutter, 1783, son of Samuel, was of the fifth generation of the Richard Cutter family of Cambridge, and lived in Somerville. Three sons of Samuel, Jr., Edward, Fitch, and Ebenezer F., lived on the Winter Hill road, toward Charlestown, and Samuel, their eldest brother, lived within the peninsula. A daughter of Francis, brother of Samuel, Sr., Charlotte W., married Abraham M. Moore, of Somerville. Ephraim Cutter, 1791, son of Ammi, was of the fifth generation, and lived on Prospect Hill. If he has descendants in this city, they are unknown to me. Lydia Cutter, sister of Ephraim, married Jonathan Teele, of Somerville. Rebecca Cutter, daughter of William, was of the third generation, and married Joseph Adams (the second Joseph), of Cambridge.

The descendants of Richard Cutter now living in this city are seventy-four in all.

Philemon Russell, probably in 1789, as he was in the census of that year. His possessions in Somerville were near Alewife Brook. He was son of Joseph, who may have lived in the same locality, and who was of the fourth generation of the William Russell family of Cambridge. Philemon Russell married Elizabeth, daughter of David Wyman. His eldest son, Philemon Robbins, married Martha, daughter of Isaac Tufts, a member of the ubiquitous Tufts family. The descendants of William Russell now living in this city, all through Philemon R. and wife Martha, are sixteen in number.

Nathaniel Hawkins, 1783, married, first, Sarah, and second, Rebecca, daughters of Samuel Kent, as previously mentioned. His sons, Christopher and Guy Carleton, resided here, but the family is now extinct in Somerville.

Joseph Barrell, 1793, or thereabouts, owned a dwelling house and a large tract of land south of Washington Street, which became known as Cobble Hill. His daughter Hannah married

Benjamin Joy, who came in possession and in 1817 sold the most elevated part of the land; and the McLean Asylum buildings were erected thereon. The remaining part of the land and the house were known in my early days sometimes as the Barrell farm and sometimes as the Joy farm, and the dwelling house is well remembered. None of Barrell's heirs are now here.

This completes the list of the original English inhabitants, all in the seventeenth century, about twenty-five in number, and the early settlers, down to the close of the eighteenth century, about twenty in all. If the collection seems small, let it be borne in mind that Somerville was a sparsely-populated district, and that many farms were owned by residents within the peninsula, some in Cambridge, and a few in Malden. Indeed, in the nineteenth century and in my time it was a common sight, late in the afternoon of any summer day, to see cows from Somerville passing down Main Street in Charlestown to their owners' homes. The number of adult inhabitants here in the first two centuries could not have been at any time more than two hundred and fifty. It was not my intention to cross a second century line, but interest increased, as other names came to the surface. In the forty-second year of the nineteenth century, when the town commenced its legal existence, there were only about ninety resident real estate owners, and the population was one thousand and thirteen. The non-resident real estate owners numbered about forty. Of the ninety resident real estate owners, nineteen were descendants of the original English inhabitants through the early settlers, five were descended from the early settlers, thirteen were new-comers whose posterity are now here, and about fifty-three were new-comers who probably left no issue in Somerville.

There are now resident in this city one hundred and forty-four descendants of the original English inhabitants and ninety-four of the early settlers. Of the former, one hundred and thirteen are of the Tufts family, twelve are of the Miller family, of whom ten are also of the Tufts family, and are included in the number so given, and five are of the Kent family, and are also of the Tufts family, and are included in this family number.

\* Nine were of the Palgrave family, eighteen were of the Ezekiel Richardson family, and two were of the Goble family.

In 1842, the year in which the town of Somerville was incorporated, the prominent men were: John S. Edgerly, of blessed memory, a selectman the first year and for eleven years subsequently, and chairman of the Board a part of the time. Mr. Brastow, afterwards the first mayor of the city, gave Mr. Edgerly the sobriquet of "Winter Hill eagle," because he lived at the top of the highest elevation in Somerville. The second person to name is Charles E. Gilman, who was town clerk in 1842, and the faithful town and city clerk forty-six years consecutively and till the time of his death. John C. Magoun was an assessor in 1842, and for thirty years subsequently. He was an overseer of the poor twenty-two years. Edmund Tufts was town treasurer and collector of taxes the first year, and the sum total that passed through his hands was \$4,993.97. Other prominent men the first year were Nathan Tufts, Caleb W. Leland, Guy C. Hawkins, Alfred Allen, Levi Russell, Charles Miller, Francis Bowman, Columbus Tyler, Robert Vinal, Thomas J. Leland, Joseph Clark, Dr. Luther V. Bell, James Hill, Captain Edward Cutter, Fitch Cutter, Orr N. Towne, Colonel Samuel Jaques, of Ten Hills Farm renown, Clark Bennett, Samuel T. Frost, and George O. Brastow, all passed away.

To continue the narrative down the generations would be foreign to my purpose and fail of historic interest, and I close the book.

•

7

### COMPANY E, 39TH MASSACHUSETTS INFANTRY, IN THE CIVIL WAR.—(III.)

[Diary of J. H. Dusseault—Continued.]

May 7. At an early hour our forces were turned out to strengthen the long line of breastworks. There was not much firing between the two armies till 8 o'clock. From that time heavy skirmishing and the thunder of artillery continued all day. At 5 p. m. our division went to the rear, about a mile, and had supper. It must be understood that our division was the advance of the Army of the Potomac from the Battle of the Wilderness till that of Spottsylvania, and this was the beginning of the movement which led up to the latter conflict. Those who took our places kept up the skirmish while we were marched off towards Spottsylvania. We started at 9 p. m., and began one of those famous left-hand flank movements of General Grant's. We marched all night, and halted at 5 a. m. on May 8. At 6 o'clock we were near Alsop's Farm. Moving forward a mile, we found the enemy's cavalry disputing for the road with our cavalry. Thereupon the regiment (Thirty-ninth Massachusetts), with the rest of the brigade, was ordered to support the cavalry. A bayonet charge was made which drove their cavalry, then a battery, and finally brought us face to face with the enemy's infantry strongly posted behind breastworks. It seems that Longstreet's Corps had started out about the same time we had. He had been wounded and Anderson was in command.

The enemy had the start of us, and they were also superior in numbers, as they had a whole corps, and we only a division. After a hard fight, the Union forces were obliged to fall back over an open field. In this action the Thirty-ninth Massachusetts came off with ninety-three men killed, wounded, and missing. Company E lost William D. Palmer and had five men wounded, viz: Thomas Hyde, John E. Horton, George A. Northey, who was captured by the enemy, William J. Arnold, and John H. Dusseault (originally of this company), who was wounded in the breast, but providentially saved by an army

button. His diary says: "I was within thirty feet of the enemy's breastworks, and when hit I was sure I was killed, as the force of the blow caused me to spin round and round like a top, and I fell to the ground. Finding I was not seriously hurt, I jumped up and joined in the retreat. We were driven back about a mile, when Griffin's division met us and stopped the retreat. This event happened about 9 o'clock in the morning. General Robinson, commander of our division, lost a leg in this action. When we came back we found Captain W. C. Kinsley, of Company K, in tears. 'Look at my company!' he cried, 'only seven left out of eighty-seven!' But he was assured that the woods were full of our men, and that his would be in shortly. It proved to be so. We were not called on for the rest of the day, and that night the men obtained some sleep."

Lieutenant Dusseault has a very distinct remembrance of General Grant as he appeared on the first day of the Wilderness, May 5. It was unfortunate for the Union forces that these two battles accomplished so little. Our side lost two or three men to the enemy's one. From May 4 to January 1, 1865, General Grant lost more than eighty-nine thousand men; General Lee had only ninety thousand altogether.

The Battle of Spottsylvania began at Alsop's Farm May 8. May 9 we turned out at 3 a. m., drew our rations, and went to the right. Meanwhile our guns were playing on Lee's wagon train, which was moving to our left. There was not much fighting this day. Beginning with the day before, we built not less than three lines of breastworks, one during the night, one at early dawn, and one that day. General Sedgwick, a regular army man, and the commander of the Sixth Corps, was shot that night. This sad event occurred just in front of our position. Later that same night—and it was a dark one, too—I was detailed to go back to the Ordinance train for ammunition. I had sixty men from the five different regiments of our brigade to help me. I was ordered to bring twenty-five thousand rounds (twenty-five boxes). We had secured the requisite amount and were returning to the brigade in the thick darkness. As it took two men to carry a box, which was supported on a blanket between them, it was im-

possible to keep the men together, and as I did not know them, many of them dropped their burdens and ran away. When we got back to our camping place we learned that the brigade had moved on a mile and a half farther. When I came up to my superior officer, I had but seven boxes to deliver to him. Rousing from his sleep, he ordered me to go back immediately and secure the rest, and then turned over and went to sleep again. It had to be done, and about 2 or 3 o'clock in the morning I reported the second time, not with the lost boxes, but with enough others that had been obtained in a way which I will not stop to explain.

May 10. At Laurel Hill. Here we engaged again with the enemy, and occupied a position in front of a line of works, while the firing of musketry and artillery went on over our heads. Thus we remained for seven hours, making no active demonstration. The Union side suffered heavy loss from the artillery. About dusk we made a charge, but were repulsed. That day nine of our regiment were killed and forty-six were wounded. Corporal Samuel O. Felker and Private Robert Powers, of Company E, were killed by the same shell. Lieutenant Mills and George R. Harlow were wounded. Lieutenant Dusseault was also wounded, in the left elbow. We lay in the woods that night and kept pretty quiet.

May 11. Not much fighting, as rain set in at 5 p. m. and continued all through the night.

May 12. Still raining. Heavy firing on our left. Hancock's Corps (the Second) had charged the enemy's works at daylight; these were captured and a whole brigade of troops. But the works had to be abandoned later, as we could not hold them. At noon that day we were ordered back to the place from which we made our charge on May 10. The only difference was that two lines were in front of us now; on May 10 we were in front. Both of these lines broke, however, and we were ordered out, and moved to the left into some breastworks. At this time there were lost out of Company E David Gorham and William Odiorne, both being wounded. Lieutenant Dusseault received a slight wound in the right arm.



May 13. Our division went to the rear about 8 a. m., but in about an hour we moved forward into breastworks again, and lay there all day. The enemy were within firing distance. At 10 p. m. we fell into line and marched all night, to the left. The roads were in very bad condition, owing to the recent rains. We crossed two small streams—the Po and the Ny—and halted at 6 a. m., having made but seven miles.

May 14. We did not do much this day, on account of the deep mud. The enemy shelled us, but we did not return the compliment. By this time it must be understood the men had thrown away or lost their shelter tents, and had left behind almost everything of their outfits, except their rubber blankets. At 9 p. m. we turned in, as often, under the open canopy of heaven.

May 15. We turned out at 7 a. m., keeping quiet all that day, but expecting an attack. The enemy, however, made no demonstration. Had a good night's sleep. We were still at Spottsylvania, for our progress had been in a circular direction. The town, which consisted of a court house and a few other buildings, was two or three miles in front, where the enemy were.

May 16. There was very little firing.

May 17. Very warm weather. We marched to the right and threw up more breastworks.

May 18. Pleasant and warm. I was detailed for picket at 9 a. m. Our brigade moved to the left, and the pickets joined the regiment. There was heavy cannonading, and shells were striking all around us. About 3 p. m. we moved to the right, and at 11 p. m. marched back to the breastworks which we built the night before. Fighting that day was going on mostly upon our right.

May 19. We lay in the breastworks all day; pickets were drawn in at 5 p. m., when the Rebels began to shell us. Our batteries opened on them, and they soon ceased firing. The hard fighting on our right continued. Early's Corps made a charge on our wagon train, which was in our rear, by coming around on our flank; our troops met and repulsed this charge, but there was a heavy loss on both sides. The First Division of

our corps was in this fight, the First Massachusetts Artillery being in the thickest of it. We were fortunate enough to get some sleep that night.

May 20. All was quiet.

May 21. We turned out at 4 a. m., moving to the left at 10. The enemy began to shell us, and we moved back. A little past noon we again moved to the left, marching thirteen miles to Guinness Station. Heavy firing ahead of us. The whole army has left Spottsylvania now, and our corps is in the rear. A very hot day.

May 22. After a good sleep, we turned out at 3 a. m., lay under arms till 11 a. m., when we marched twelve to fifteen miles, as far as Bull's Church. A very hot day again. We find ourselves out of rations.

May 23. Turned out at 4 a. m., marched at 5.30, about twelve miles, and halted near North Anna River. This was at 10 o'clock. At 3 in the afternoon we crossed this river. About a half-hour later, when part of our corps was over, Hill's Rebel Corps charged us. The river here has high banks on both sides, in some places thirty to fifty feet high, so that we could not retreat without heavy loss. Our opponents came within six or eight feet of us, then broke and went for some woods. We pursued, but as it grew dark we fell back out of the woods for fear of an ambush. Company E had two men wounded, Corporal George Myers and Private William Moulton. The enemy's loss must have been considerable. We lay close to the river all night and all the next day (May 24). Our skirmishes advanced, but found no enemy except Rebel stragglers, who were coming in all day. We turned in at 9, as a storm threatened.

May 25. As it happened, there was no rain, so we were turned out at 3. An hour later we marched about a mile to the left and threw up breastworks. Smart skirmishing was going on in front of us. That afternoon our artillery shelled the enemy. They made no reply, but their sharp-shooters picked off a number of our men. We lay quiet all that night.

May 26. We turned out at 1 in a rain which continued an hour or more. Heavy skirmishing went on nearly all day. We

moved at 9 a. m., under orders not to speak a word above a whisper. This was a hard march. About 1 o'clock we recrossed the North Anna, and at 2.30 p. m. halted to draw three days' rations, which we were told must last for six days. An hour later we moved again, and marched almost continuously till 8 o'clock the next morning, when we halted for breakfast. At 11 a. m. the march was resumed. (All this marching was a left flank movement.) At 7 p. m. we arrived at Hanover town. This ended a hard march of twenty-two hours. We had not had our clothes off in twenty-four days. No one thought of washing his face much less of taking a bath. It can be imagined in what a filthy condition we were. This state of things lasted from May 4 to June 16.

May 28. We turned out at 4 and marched at 6, crossing the Pemunky River near Newcastle. We halted three miles from the river, built breastworks, and passed the night. Richmond was about fifteen miles from us.

May 29. The march was resumed at 10 a. m., and two miles were covered. Our regiment passed along the line of works to the extreme left, to guard some crossroads; here breastworks were constructed, and the regiment went on picket. It added to the discomfiture that we were out of rations.

May 30. The regiment came off picket duty and rejoined the brigade, which had been left alone, at 8 a. m., and after a short march we overtook the main column. The enemy had been found near Bethesda Church, and our troops were placed in line of battle. Our regiment was assigned its position, skirmishers were thrown out, and works thrown up. In the afternoon the skirmishers engaged with the enemy, and were able to hold their line. This was to be the condition of things for our regiment until June 5.

May 31. We were in line of battle early, and some skirmishing took place. Lieutenant Dusseault was detailed to go on the line. For the benefit of the uninitiated, it is explained that the officer and his men, five paces apart, are supposed to push as near the enemy as possible, nearer, of course, in the woods than in open ground; every man seizes his opportunity from rocks or trees to move up nearer.

Thus ended the month of May, 1864, but to describe all the experience of those thirty-one days would be impossible. Suffice it to say, some of them were perfectly terrible. The whole army had been on the move since May 3, a state of things which was to continue until June 16.

On the skirmish line that night I became completely exhausted. We were now a mile and a half in advance of our main line. The sergeant with me was of the One Hundred and Fourth New York. I left him in charge, lay down and went to sleep. About midnight, when it was "dark as pitch," he roused me with the words: "They are coming! They are coming!" It seems the enemy were marching in one long, steady column towards our right. They were so near we could hear their voices, and their tramping shook the earth where we lay. In the morning we found their earthworks empty, and we so reported it at headquarters.

June 1. The day was pleasant, but a hot one. As I have stated, our skirmish line, about a mile and a half from our main force, was in the woods and close up to the enemy. At day-break when we found their works vacated, I reported to division officer of the picket, Major Pierce, of the Thirteenth Massachusetts, who ordered me to advance my line. But just as I was about to do so we found the enemy were moving back to our left. They passed within three hundred feet of our picket line, which thus found itself in a rather delicate situation. It is safe to say their flankers came as near as two hundred feet, and we did not dare to move during the hour or more which it took them to pass. There must have been five or six thousand of them. Finally they halted and slipped into their old works. Just then the Ninth New York Regiment, deployed as skirmishers, advanced to relieve us. They made so much noise that the enemy fired, and several of the New York boys were killed or wounded. The enemy must have thought it was our whole line advancing, for they shelled the woods in great shape. We lay close, but when there came a lull, we would fall back, and thus gradually regained the regiment, where we went to building earthworks. About 7 p. m. we moved to the left into an open field, where we threw up a new line of works. This made the eighteenth line of

breastworks since we started on this campaign, May 3. This is known as the battle of Cold Harbor. We were more fortunate than the Second and Eighteenth Corps (Hancock's and Baldy Smith's), which had the brunt of the battle. It will be remembered that the Eighteenth Corps was part of General Butler's army which joined us here, coming up from the South. Both corps were on our left. There was a terrible fight on all that day till 9 p. m. We could hear the roar of it all. The Union loss was about ten thousand men. Later General Grant acknowledged that the attack of Cold Harbor was a mistake.

June 2. At daybreak minie balls began to fly over our heads. Our skirmish line advanced and drove the enemy into the woods. About 6 o'clock that morning they charged Cutler's Division of our corps, which was at our left, and the Thirty-ninth Massachusetts was ordered to their support. The enemy was repulsed. That day, the second day of Cold Harbor, the cannonading was heavy, although most of the time it was raining, but that night all was quiet.

June 3. About 4 in the morning an artillery fight began, which continued nearly all day. For noise and tumult this surpassed anything I had heard up to this time. No one of Company E was injured. The weather cleared at 3 p. m., and there was comparative quiet until the next morning.

June 4. We were on the move, towards the left, till about noon, and took up our position in the works which we built June 1. All was quiet until 8 o'clock at night, when a fight began to the left of us; it lasted about an hour. Rain which began at 5 p. m. kept up all night.

June 5. We turned out at 4 a. m. and moved to the right in the midst of rain. Here we lay behind earthworks all day. Quiet prevailed until 8.30 p. m., when a charge was made upon our left. This attack was repulsed after an hour's fighting. At 9, or later, we moved again to the left, and halted at midnight near Cold Harbor, where we turned in for the night.

Monday, June 6. We turned out at 7 a. m. The day was warm and pleasant. At 6 p. m. orders came to be ready to march, but at 8 o'clock we were notified that we could pitch

tents. The teams came up, and the officers got at their valises. This was the first all day's rest since May 3.

June 7. We lay here (near Cold Harbor) all day. About noon orders came for us to pack up, but for some reason we did not march. At 6 p. m. we made camp, and turned in at 9. A quiet, restful day; some of the men drew new clothing.

June 8. Another quiet day, warm; the teams came up again; nothing doing.

June 9. Another day of quiet. Once in a while we hear the boom of a cannon, but it does not trouble us. The enemy are within one-half mile of our front. Doubtless some of their troops, as well as our own, were in motion somewhere, but we did not know of it.

June 10. We lay in our works all day; received a mail from home; turned in at 10 p. m.

June 11. We were called out at 3 in the morning, to march at 6, a distance of eight miles. We halted at 11 a. m. near Bottom's Bridge, on the Chickahominy River. Company B and Company H (mine) were detached for picket, and were stationed two miles from the bridge. I wrote home and enclosed a Richmond "Whig" of May 20. (It is to-day in a good state of preservation.)

June 12. We returned from picket at 11 a. m., and our regiment had an inspection by the brigade commander, Colonel Peter Lyle, of the Ninetieth Pennsylvania. This lasted a half-hour, after which we were ordered to fall in and stack arms. At 6 p. m. we were on the march again till 10.30 that night, when we halted for supper. This was a fine day, but pretty hot.

June 13. We resumed our march at 1 a. m., and crossed the Chickahominy near Long Bridge on pontoons just before daylight. There was some slight skirmishing. At 6 a. m. we marched for two hours, covering about two miles only, and formed in line of battle. We were now in White Oak Swamp, between the James River and the Chickahominy, and the skirmishing was lively. While the enemy were shelling us we threw up breastworks. It seems that they had charged on the right of our division in the forenoon, and our Third Brigade had given

way, but we managed to hold our line. Our division was alone here, as the balance of our corps was some distance in the rear. General Grant behind us was rushing his whole army across the peninsula to the James, while we in front were making this demonstration. Richmond was before us, but seven to ten miles away. Our action, of course, was a bluff. After dark we moved away very quietly, as we were under orders not to speak above a whisper. We marched all night, and came to a halt just before daybreak.

June 14. At 6 a. m. we were in motion again, and after covering six or eight miles, halted at 10 o'clock near Charles City Court House, not far from the James. During this time the Second Corps was crossing the river. We remained here, out of rations, the rest of the day, and turned in for a cool and comfortable night at 8 p. m. The next day, also, we kept this position, and nothing worthy of record happened, except that we drew four days' rations, and by 6 p. m. the Second Corps had finished crossing the river.

June 16. We were turned out at 2 a. m. for a march of about three miles, and halted at the banks of the James. Our brigade crossed on the transport "General Howard," and by 9 we were landed on the southern side. The Seventh Massachusetts were just about taking transports for home, as their term of service had expired. Our men had a bath in the James River, the first since May 3. At the least calculation, five thousand men were in the water with me. At 4 o'clock that afternoon marching was resumed until 10.30 p. m., when we halted in some woods and had supper. Ten miles must have been covered. (We were now on the right of our army. The left flank was now the front. When we crossed the Chickahominy we were in the advance, but when we came to the James we were in the rear.)

June 17. We turned out at 1 a. m. and marched at 3 a. m., as there was fighting on our front. At 9 o'clock we halted in the rear of some breastworks. Some of our army had come up against the enemy at Petersburg. At 6 p. m. we go forward again. All that night there is lively fighting on our front (the left). Lieutenant Wyman, of my company (H), and several

others are wounded. About midnight Captain Willard C. Kinsley is slightly injured in the head by a spent ball. We have no sleep that night. We are within two miles, good shelling distance, of Petersburg. Thus we spent Bunker Hill Day, 1864.

June 18. At 7 a. m. we advanced through woods and dug some pits, but went forward again, and at noon occupied the Norfolk Railroad at a point where there was a deep cut between banks that were twenty-five or thirty feet high. At 7.30 in the evening, when it was dark, we advanced rapidly across a ravine which was just beyond. In that short run two men of Company E were wounded, John E. Fuller and John O. Sullivan; George Farrar was wounded later the same day. Heavy skirmishing went on all that day, and an artillery duel in the afternoon. The officers had been ordered to brigade headquarters, where they were informed that there was to be a night attack. By this time our forces had taken two of the enemy's lines of works, and now we were expecting to charge on their third. But the order for some reason was changed to a left flank movement, which brought us on the other bank, where breastworks were again thrown up. Later we lay back of them in a position exposed to the enemy, who woke us next morning by firing at us from close range.

June 19. We lay in our works with shells and bullets flying around us all day. Our works were about five hundred yards from the enemy's, and our skirmishers were across the ravine on a side hill. As soon as it was dark we went to work on our entrenchments. (Comment: We made a mistake, in my opinion, that we did not charge the enemy that night, for it seems as if we could have gone into Richmond just as well as not. But Grant was with us, and the countermand must have come from him.)

June 20. I am twenty-four years old to-day. Last night we worked until 2 o'clock, and were turned out again at 4 this morning. The enemy's sharp-shooters are on the lookout for the man careless enough to show himself.

June 21. We are in our works all day; pleasant weather. I was detailed for picket at 9 p. m. As we were expecting a charge from the enemy, there was no sleep for picket or brigade.



June 22. I am on picket all day; still pleasant. Two of my detail were hit: Barden, of Company A. in the head, and killed; Corporal Fitts, of Company H, in the foot. I was relieved at 10 p. m., and went back to my regiment. I had just reached it when heavy firing was directed right upon us.

June 23. A fine day, but warm. T. P. Harris, of my company, was hit in the head and killed at 8 a. m. There were rumors of a move to-day to some other part of the line, but we remained here all night.

June 24. Just before daylight we moved to the left, the enemy shelling us all the while. We were sent up to the first line to relieve a part of the Second Corps, and stayed there all day. The time of the Twelfth Massachusetts expires and they leave for home to-day. To-night, as on the previous nights, half of our men are kept awake, that we may not be taken by surprise. This state of things continued night after night.

June 25. We turned out at daylight. The recruits and reenlisted men of the Twelfth Regiment, one hundred and twenty-five in number, were transferred to our regiment. Company E, as it was reduced in numbers, had eighteen of them. At 8 p. m. there was an alarm, and we fell into line to receive the enemy, but they did not charge us.

June 26. Not much doing. We drew clothing, and turned in at 9 p. m. Pleasant and warm.

June 27. We turned out at 2 a. m., expecting an attack, but none was made. A shower of rain fell at 6 p. m. We turned in at 9 and had a good sleep. We were still so near the enemy that their pickets and ours could converse without raising their voices very much.

June 28. We turned out at 5 a. m. Quiet all day; hardly any picket firing. Orders came at 2 o'clock to pack up at 5. We threw up a new line of works near our picket line. The evening was cool and comfortable. We turned in at midnight.

June 29. Weather comfortable; all quiet; turned in at 9 o'clock.

June 30. Cool weather. We were mustered for pay at 9 a. m. All quiet, and we turned in at 10 p. m.

July 1. Cool and comfortable. We turned out at 5 a. m. Had a roll-call. The regiment received from the sanitary commission roast turkey, condensed milk, soft bread, lemons, and tobacco. Another quiet day, and we turned in at 9 p. m.

July 2. A very warm day, and a quiet one. There is a rumor that the enemy are leaving our front. We turn in at 9.

July 3. Another very warm day. I was detailed for picket duty at 6 p. m. No firing on our front.

July 4. A little rain about daylight. All quiet, but a picket line is a poor place to pass the "glorious Fourth of July." Relieved at 6 p. m.; returned to the regiment, and turned in at 11 p. m.

July 5. I wrote home and sent my diary. Turned in at 10 p. m. Quiet all night.

July 6. We turned out at 6. A pleasant but very hot day. The boys receive their mail. All quiet.

July 7. Another warm day. All quiet until 6 p. m., when we were relieving the pickets. The Rebels began to shell us, and several of our brigade were wounded. The firing ceased in about a half-hour, and the rest of the night was as usual.

July 8. All quiet to-day until 6 p. m., when an artillery duel commenced and kept up for a half-hour, but the shells went over our heads, doing no damage. Turned in at 9 p. m., as there was no further disturbance.

July 9. Another very warm day. The Rebels have fired on an average two shells every ten minutes, but all go over us. We turn in at 9 p. m.

July 10. We were turned out in lively fashion at 3 o'clock by minie balls zipping close over our heads. These were the first shots fired by the pickets since we occupied these works. They stopped at daylight. Turned in at 9, and quiet prevailed at night.

July 11. We turned out at 5, and everything was quiet until 5.30 in the afternoon, when the enemy began to shell us again. The first shell struck in our regimental headquarters, and exploded directly under our commanding officer, Colonel P. S. Davis, fatally wounding him. He died at 7 p. m. His mind

was clear, and he continued to converse and give directions up to the last. The surgeon of the Thirteenth, who was sitting with him at the time, was injured but slightly. Lieutenant-colonel Charles L. Pierson, afterwards General Pierson, succeeded to the command. Colonel Davis's body was embalmed and sent home, and there was a public funeral in Cambridge, where the Grand Army Post is named in his honor. His remains are interred in Mt. Auburn Cemetery.

July 12. We turned out at 1 in the early morning. I was detailed for picket, and went out at 2 o'clock, with about seventy-five to one hundred men, as was the general number from each brigade. We were relieved at 6 p. m. Our regiment was moved a little to the rear, into a new fort not yet finished. The men worked on this night and day till July 15. This fort covered about three acres, or enough space for a whole brigade. It was called Fort Davis, in memory of our late colonel. I have been in it twice in later years, in 1899 and in 1902. It is situated on Jerusalem Plank Road, a mile or more from Petersburg, and next to Fort "Hell" or Sedgwick. Fort MacMahon (Rebel), which our men called Fort "Damnation," was opposite. In building our fort, we dug a trench twenty feet wide and ten feet deep, and threw up the rampart on the inside. Thus there was eighteen or twenty feet of banking. The fort was dug square and with a diagonal through it. We had a magazine in the fort, and two wells were dug for supplying the men with water. Besides our brigade, we had with us the Ninth Massachusetts Battery, which suffered so terribly at Gettysburg. It was known as Bigelow's.

July 13. We turned out at 6 a. m. I was detailed for fatigue duty with sixty men from 3 to 6 p. m. This was the length of time the men would work upon the fort, when another squad would take their places. The work went on at night full as rapidly as by day.

July 14. I was detailed for fatigue duty again at midnight (morning), and worked till 3 a. m., when the whole brigade turned out, expecting an attack. But everything remained quiet, and we turned in at 9 p. m. The veterans and recruits of the

Thirteenth Massachusetts Volunteers were transferred to our regiment, one hundred and three in number.

July 15. We turned out at 4 a. m. and policed the grounds (i. e., cleaned them up); weather very warm. General Warren, our corps commander, laid out camp, and we pitched our tents accordingly. That day we held a Masonic meeting in one of our pits. Turned in at 9 p. m. and slept all night.

July 16. Out at 4 a. m. Cool weather and a quiet day. At the lodge meeting yesterday it was voted to pay the funeral expenses of the late Colonel Davis.

Sunday, July 17. Turned out at 4 a. m. Pleasant, warm, quiet. I was detailed for fatigue from 9 a. m. to noon and from 6 to 9 in the evening. A whiskey ration was given out to-day (given sometimes on fatigue a gill to each man). I had one hundred men that night, and there were eight canteens, or twelve quarts, for me to give out. I dealt out one-half gill, and so had four canteens left. I did this for fear some of the men would get intoxicated. I lay down with the whiskey under my head, and must have fallen asleep, for when I woke the whiskey was gone. It was easy to tell who stole it, for some half-dozen of the men were in a foolish condition. That day we had an inspection by the brigade commander. This was Sunday. Our chaplain was Edward Beecher French, an enlisted soldier, who was raised to chaplain. We did not have much use for him in that campaign, as little was done in the way of trying to hold religious services.

July 18. We turned out at 5 a. m. A few drops of rain fell towards dark, after a day of threatening weather. We have another inspection. Captain Willard Kinsley and I go down to a creek and take a bath. We get back about 9 p. m. (Our position here was seventeen or eighteen miles from the James River, and south of Richmond.)

July 19. We turned out at 5 a. m. I was detailed for fatigue, and relieved at 7 p. m. It rained all day. I had a letter from home, and wrote one in return.

July 20. We turned out at 5 a. m. Rain at intervals, but clearing at night. At 9 p. m. there was some firing on our picket line, probably a quarter of a mile in front of us. The enemy

kept up a heavy cannonading nearly all night. I turned in at midnight.

July 21. Turned out at 5. I am on fatigue duty again. About dusk the enemy cannonade us, and keep it up the greater part of the night. They were peppering Fort Sedgwick ("Hell").

July 22. Not much doing all day. We turned in and slept well all night.

July 23. We turned out at 5 a. m. Cool, pleasant weather. I am detailed on picket for forty-eight hours, beginning after dark. All quiet until midnight, when the enemy began a heavy cannonading on our right.

July 24. Cool and pleasant, all quiet until 4 p. m., when the enemy opened on us with their artillery. We didn't make much of a reply, as we were "sawing wood." They shelled our skirmish line some, which was unusual. One shell passed directly over my head and struck behind me, but fortunately did not explode. That night three men of my detail, Maine men, were wounded. The heaviest firing was at 6 p. m., as it rained hard till morning. We had a rough night.

July 25. They shelled us again to-day, but no one was hit. (Our opponents must have had very poor powder, for many of their shells refused to explode.) I was relieved at 8 p. m., and returned to the fort and regiment. The enemy threw a shell into our fort to-day for the first time.

July 26. We turned out at 6. Beautiful weather. The Second Corps moved out of the line to make a demonstration somewhere. (They returned the next day.) The Rebels shelled us from 5 p. m. to 10 p. m. They managed to put three shells into our fort, but no one was injured.

July 27. Turned out at 5 a. m. We are expecting an attack sure. Loads of ammunition have been brought up, and the men are more than ready. Heavy firing is going on at our right. Rumors are plenty. One man killed and two wounded on our picket line, men of our brigade, of the One Hundred and Fourth New York Regiment.

July 28. We turn out at 5 a. m. A dull day, with threatening rain. I was detailed for fatigue. All quiet through the day. At night I was detailed on picket. A quiet night. We were intending to advance our picket line, if possible, but the Rebels got the start by placing their videttes too near us.

July 29. Very warm. The enemy throw shells at daylight over our skirmish line, and again at 6 p. m. We on picket are relieved at 8 p. m. An order is given for the whole corps to turn out at 2.30 the next morning.

July 30. This order is obeyed, and our corps (the Fifth) moved to the right, into a trench just in the rear of the Ninth Corps, about a half-mile from our fort, and remained in line there with the Second Corps on our right. At 4.44 that morning there was a terrible explosion right in front of us. A tunnel four hundred and ninety feet long had been dug to a point under a Rebel fort, since known as "the Crater." It was blown up with about two hundred and fifty men. This fort was at the right of Fort Sedgwick—our right. This was a signal for all the guns on our side to open, and the cannonading was terrible. This lasted till 8 a. m. Our Ninth Corps rushed up and took the Rebel fort and their works, but about 2 p. m. the enemy re-took them. Besides being driven back, we lost fully four thousand men, and all through mismanagement. We—that is, the Second and Fifth Corps—never received an order to advance. As a piece of engineering the mine, which was under the direction of Lieutenant-colonel Pleasants, was well managed. That day the Northern army lost three men to the enemy's one. Who blundered? It is said that General Grant and General Meade did not take kindly to the plan from the first. Burnside, however, favored it. It seems as if Petersburg might have been taken then, instead of months later. That night the dead and wounded that had been lying between the lines all day, exposed to the glare of the hot sun, were brought in; most of them were in a terrible condition. We went back to the fort, and, except for the grumbling, everything went on as before.

[To be continued.]

# Historic Leaves

Published by the

Somerville Historical Society

Somerville, Mass.

January, 1908

Vol. VI

No. 4

## CONTENTS.

	PAGE
THE 10TH ANNIVERSARY BANQUET OCT. 29, 1907	73
A BRIEF HISTORY OF THE SOCIETY . . . . . <i>William B. Holmes</i>	75
THE FIRST GOVERNMENT OF THE MASSACHUSETTS BAY COLONY . . . . . <i>Aaron Sargent</i>	78
SOMERVILLE, LIKE ROME, SITS ON HER SEVEN HILLS . . . . . <i>Mayor Charles A. Grimmons</i>	80
MASSACHUSETTS, THE BRIGHTEST STAR IN THE NATIONAL CONSTELLATION . . . . . <i>Major Edward Glines</i>	82
BY-LAWS . . . . .	85

---

# HISTORIC LEAVES

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE

## Somerville Historical Society

AT

### 19 CENTRAL STREET

Somerville, Mass.

Subscription Price, One Dollar a Year, postpaid.

Single copies, 25 cents.

For sale at 19 Central Street. Exchange list in charge of the Librarian and  
Curator Alfred Morton Cutler, 234 Medford Street, to whom all  
communications regarding exchanges should be addressed.

---

### PUBLICATION COMMITTEE

SAM WALTER FOSS, Chairman

FRANK M. HAWES, *ex-officio* SARA A. STONE

SAMUEL C. EARLE, Editor



## CORRECTIONS IN VOL. VI.

---

No. 1, page 7, line 13. for Emily, read Eneline.

No. 1, page 7, line 20, for Jane, read Martha.

No. 1, page 8, line 16, Mrs. W. French Smith.

No. 1, page 8, lines 26 and 35, Adaline L.

No. 1, page 9, line 3, for Peter, read Philip.

No. 1, page 12, line 35, Thomas Gooding.

No. 1, page 15, line 20, 1849.



# HISTORIC LEAVES

VOL. VI.

JANUARY, 1908

No. 4

## THE TENTH ANNIVERSARY BANQUET, OCTOBER 29, 1907.\*

The Somerville Historical Society celebrated its tenth anniversary on Tuesday evening in Unitarian Hall in a manner befitting the organization, when the traditions dear to the heart of Somerville citizens were recalled as the foundation for true civic pride and loyalty. An informal reception was followed by a banquet in the lower hall, after which came the speech-making. Although the attendance was not as large as anticipated, on account of the weather, many representative people of the city were in attendance. Chief amongst the evening's guests was Aaron Sargent, who was eighty-five years of age on the day of the celebration, and who found himself the recipient of numerous congratulations.

The banquet hall was adorned with flags, several of which are valued possessions of the society. A Betsey Ross flag, with thirteen stars, also several other colonial flags, graced the walls, and were objects of much interest. The various tables were strewn with pinks and ferns, and a large basket of flowers ornamented the head table. While the banquet, one of Hicks' excellent affairs, was being served, Green's orchestra discoursed a delightful programme of music.

Frank M. Hawes, president of the society, opened the speech-making with words of greeting to the tenth anniversary celebration, and called upon William B. Holmes, treasurer of the organization, for a sketch of the society.†

Aaron Sargent was next presented, and in his opening remarks expressed his great desire that a creditable Somerville history should be shortly produced. He then read a paper on "The First Governor of the Massachusetts Bay Colony."‡

---

\*Arranged from the report published in the Somerville Journal, November 1, 1907.

†See page 75.

‡See page 78.

Mr. Hawes then called upon Charles D. Elliot to act as toast-master. Mr. Elliot proved himself most adept in his introduction of the various speakers, and first referred to the letters of regret received from Admiral Merry, President Hamilton, of Tufts College, Professors Dolbear, Bolles, and Maulsby, and others who were expected.

The first toast proposed by him was: "Somerville, like Rome, sits on her seven hills, each crowned with an historic halo."\* This was responded to by Mayor Charles A. Grimmons, who was warmly applauded at the close.

He was followed by Major Edward Glines, whose toast was: "Massachusetts, the brightest star in the national constellation."† Mr. Glines brought the congratulations of Governor Guild as he spoke for the old Bay state in eloquent words.

John F. Ayer, former president of the society and founder of the Bay State League, was called upon as the "bard of Wakefield" to speak for the League, and opened his remarks by reading a rhyme merrily dedicated to Mr. Elliot.

Chief James R. Hopkins was asked to speak for "The Blessing of the Bay, the First Ship of Our Navy," and much interest was created in his remarks as he produced a large piece of log from the old wharf or way in the Mystic River, where the Blessing of the Bay was launched in 1631.

"In May, 1892," he remarked, "I left the Central fire station with William A. Perry and William A. Burbank, both members of the fire department. We called at the Forster School for the master, John S. Hayes. Together we went to the shore of the Mystic, near the Wellington Bridge. The time selected was when the tide was low. Getting down to the edge of the water, the mud was scraped from the logs and the axe driven in. The wood was soft, almost pulp, and had a strong odor of marsh gas. After getting all that was wanted, we returned to the Central fire station. There have been made from this wood three vases and two gavels. One of the gavels is possessed by the Masonic order, another by the Somerville Historical Society. No more of this wood can now be obtained."

Chief Hopkins referred to the grand ball at the incorpora-

---

\*See page 80

†See page 82

tion of the town in 1842, and closed by quoting the toast of Mrs. Nancy Thorning Munroe upon that occasion: "Somerville, her three hills, Spring Hill, Winter Hill, Prospect Hill. May her spring ever be fresh, her winter ever green, and her prospect ever glorious."

Miss Elizabeth A. Waters spoke for the charities of Somerville, on account of her connection with the Somerville Samaritan Society, the precursor of the Associated Charities. Her toast was: "The Good Samaritan."

Will S. Eddy, president of the Bay State League, and of the Medford Historical Society, spoke for "Medford, the Emerald of the Mystic," and Miss Mary E. Elliot spoke stirringly on "Woman and Patriotism." Leon M. Conwell, editor of the Somerville Journal, was the last speaker called upon, and made brief remarks upon "The Press—the Preserver of Passing Events and Moulder of Public Opinion."

After the speeches the president presented the basket of flowers from the head table to Mr. Sargent, and then brought the exercises to a close.

---

## A BRIEF HISTORY OF THE SOCIETY

By William B. Holmes

Mr. President, Guests and Members of the Somerville Historical Society:—

As upon all such occasions as this, it becomes the duty of those who still control its destiny to give an account of such events as have taken place in the past history of our Society, that duty has been assigned to me, but as the principal part of the time will be devoted this evening to the other speakers I will make only a brief outline.

As you are well aware, we have reached to-day our tenth milestone, and though ten years seem but a day when we look back on time, that short period marks many an important and pleasant period in any society.

Pursuant to a call made by circular June 17, 1897, by the late John S. Hayes, Esq., fifteen prominent citizens of Somerville met at the Public Library on the evening of June 29, 1897, and

a temporary organization was then made by the choice of John S. Hayes as chairman and Dr. E. C. Booth as secretary. After remarks made by those present and letters read from prominent citizens approving the movement, it was then and there voted "that it is the sense of this meeting that an historical society be formed, and that a committee be appointed to formulate a plan of organization and prepare a set of by-laws and present them for approval," which was done in the following October, 1897 (ten years ago to-night), and one hundred and thirty-five persons paid and signed the by-laws.

Hon. George A. Bruce was elected first president, together with an efficient council, and re-elected in April following, it being our first annual meeting, though he resigned August 24, 1898, while in office. All this was called a voluntary organization, and so it was voted in regular meeting assembled that the necessary steps be taken to incorporate this body under the laws of Massachusetts: the papers were prepared and signed, and sent to the Secretary of State, and so on the third day of November, 1898, which was one year later, certain subscribers met for the purpose of reorganizing under the state charter which had been granted, and then and there adopted by-laws and elected officers for the ensuing year. Charles D. Elliot was elected president; since then we have had John F. Ayer for four years and the present incumbent, Frank M. Hawes, for two years.

Step by step this little plant grew, fostered by material which very few communities are blessed with, but the leading spirit did not live long to see the results. John S. Hayes, our first chairman and founder, died March 7, 1898, during the first year of its existence.

The first literary treat given under the auspices of the Society was by Dr. John Fiske, of Cambridge, celebrated the world over in his department. It was given in Unitarian Hall on a Sunday evening before a large audience. His subject was "General Lee of Revolutionary Fame," whose headquarters during the siege of Boston in 1775 were in the old house on Sycamore Street, where we held our meetings for some few years.

December, 1898, there was held in Union Hall, Union

Square, an Historical Festival, continuing for one week, depicting various historic events in the life of our city and country, and which for its kind has never been equaled in this vicinity, and will long be remembered by those who attended. Since then the committee on essays has furnished for us at stated intervals each season a series of topics by persons celebrated in historical research, touching, not only upon every detail of value to our own city, but upon subjects interesting to the lover and student of bygone days, most all of which have been published in the Society's organ, called *Historic Leaves*. The first number was issued early in 1902, and although published at considerable expense to us, it has been steadfastly continued until the present day, in the belief that without such an organ there would be no permanent record of the Society's work. It may not be appreciated fully in our day, but in time to come many of its subjects will be of inestimable value, like the "Minutes of the Stamp Act," which could not be found, and were given up as destroyed, until some person eager for research discovered them in an old leaky garret in Baltimore and brought them to light, to the great assistance of history, and so I am in hopes that our efforts will be appreciated in time.

We read in our histories and school books, and hear from speakers in the pulpit and rostrum, about Concord, Lexington, and Bunker Hill, and these names are familiar to almost every child in America, but if in the future our own city receives its just deserts, Somerville will be coupled with them, for would you believe it, we have right here about us just as many sites of celebrated events.

On December 12, 1898, the Society met at the historic Tufts House (General Lee's old headquarters) for the first time, in the shape of a house-warming, having leased the same and furnished it with gifts received from the various members, and there our meetings were regularly held until May 1, 1905, when for various reasons it was deemed advisable to return to our apartments in the Public Library, where we have been ever since.

In 1899 a committee on Historic Sites was appointed, and through their efforts an appropriation was made by the city council, and certain tablets have been erected commemorating

localities and events in the early history of our city, and placed thereon, to the great interest of visitors and others.

Our membership is now near 200, comprising most of our leading people in education and public concern, and were we so fortunate as to be able to have a home of our own, where we could display our various historic gifts made to us by our people, we would no doubt become soon a celebrated landmark to both old and young, and a power among our celebrated institutions, and we live in hopes that we may yet receive from some patriotic and philanthropic person sufficient funds to realize a structure, or else money which will be a nucleus for a building fund, devoted to history, and where the sons and daughters of Revolutionary heroes may also find a home. What better building could be erected in our midst?

Like all organizations, death has entered into our midst, taking away some helpful workers. None will be more missed than our first vice-president, Luther B. Pillsbury, who died in 1905, and who was ever constant and interested in the growth of our Society. Also Mrs. Martha Perry Lowe, President Capen, of Tufts College, Quincy A. Vinal, and a few others. Having now covered the principal part of our doings the past ten years, we are working for still better results in the next decade to come.

---

## THE FIRST GOVERNOR OF THE MASSACHUSETTS BAY COLONY.

By **Aaron Sargent.**

This honor has been claimed for three persons,—Matthew Cradock, Roger Conant, and John Endicott. Perhaps none of them were entitled to the distinction. Matthew Cradock was the first governor of the Massachusetts Bay Company, formed in London in 1628 and 1629, the precursor of the Massachusetts Bay Colony in New England, for so the company became in 1630; but Cradock was not its governor. John Winthrop, by virtue of his having been the follower in London of Cradock, as second governor of the company, became the governor of the colony, its successor. Roger Conant came over seven years before Winthrop, and in 1627 was at Salem as governor, agent,



or superintendent of the Dorchester projected settlement of perhaps fifty persons, and he was nothing more. John Endicott came over in 1628, and was at Salem governor, agent, or superintendent of London's Plantation of about thirty persons, superseding, also, Conant, and he was nothing more at that time. "Honor enough there is for Endicott, the earliest patentee who came over under the indenture from the Plymouth Colony," says Savage, "without challenging for him any that does not belong to him. . . . Endicott is entitled to no more office than the Plymouth company gave by their deed of indenture." Bradford says that at Salem "Mr. Endeſcott had cheefe comand," and gives him no further title. In 1629 Endicott sent Ralph Sprague and a small company overland to Charlestown, where they formed a settlement, but they were no more the Massachusetts Bay Colony, or any part of it, at that time than was Thomas Walford, the only white man whom they found in that peninsula. Walford was called a blacksmith, but what he could find to do at his calling among Indians it would not be easy to tell, unless it was the delightful occupation of making tomahawks and scalping knives for the savages.

Winthrop, as governor, came over in 1630, with a company of about fifteen hundred persons, to Charlestown; and the Massachusetts Bay Colony commenced its existence in that part of the town which is now in Somerville. Cradock remained at home, but had possessions here, and the Cradock house at Medford was purchased some years ago by General Samuel C. Lawrence, for the laudable purpose of saving it from demolition, or perhaps from what might have been a worse fate.

The annual Manual of the General Court of Massachusetts for many years has contained, and still contains, a list of public officials, colonial and state, from the earliest time. The compilation from 1860 to 1870 was by Dr. Shurtleff, and Cradock is named as first governor in 1629, followed by Winthrop in the same year. In placing the governorship as above stated, Shurtleff, in part, followed Savage. The compilation for the thirty-two years from 1871 to 1902 was by David Pulsifer. For the first seven years, he says Endicott and Cradock were governors in 1629, and Winthrop in 1630. For the remaining twenty-five

years he omits Cradock, and names Endicott as governor in 1629, and Winthrop in 1630. Always Endicott first; but Pulisifer was a Salem man. The compilation from 1903 to the present time places Cradock, Endicott, and Winthrop as governors in 1629. Winthrop is called the "chief" governor, and Endicott the "local" governor; but it will not probably be claimed that these adjective prefixes were legal titles, or were even used or known at the time. None of the compilers, or Savage, make any recognition of Conant.

Matthew Cradock was not a governor of the colony as a fact, but only so by a lively imagination and misapplication of a title. Roger Conant was not a governor of the colony as a fact, but only so by family invention and easy credulity, and John Endicott was not the first governor of the colony as a fact, but only so by local pride and pleasant fiction.

Somerville, and not Salem, gave birth to the Massachusetts Bay Colony.

---

## SOMERVILLE, LIKE ROME, SITS ON HER SEVEN HILLS, EACH CROWNED WITH AN HISTORIC HALO.

By Mayor Charles A. Grimmons

"O Caesar, we who are about to die  
Salute you!' was the gladiators' cry  
In the arena, standing face to face  
With death and with the Roman populace."

And as the gladiator faced great odds, so I feel as I approach the consideration of so grand a subject as has been assigned to me.

Somerville, which our orators delight to couple with the seven-hilled city of antiquity, has some features which go beyond the suggestion of our toastmaster. I should enjoy bringing an old Roman to our good city. The 'L' road across the Charles might suggest the picturesque aqueduct of Claudius in the Campagna; the Sullivan-Square terminal, an arch of peace, through which, like the arch of Constantine and of Titus, traffic passes without ceasing. I would show him Roman lines in the archi-

ture of our fire stations, and assure him that the purpose of the occupants is to put out fires, rather than perpetuate eternal ones, as did the Vestals in their Roman fire house. On Central Hill I would show him our temples of learning, where his own language is taught to-day. I would show him our Public Library, where his histories are perpetuated—and the institution itself as a finished accomplishment of the objects of the Roman Tabularium. I would show him our City Hall, whose architecture would suggest to him his own temple of Castor and Pollux, where assembled the lawmakers, and the temple of Saturn, where were received the taxes, and where the finances of the empire were administered. Further down the avenue the Armory would suggest the temple of Mars, where, however, war is now taught as a preservative of peace. He would miss his wine shops and circuses, and in their places I would show him our churches, where is preached the Christianity which arose and spread from the catacombs of his native city.

In contrast to Rome's historic heritage of war and conquest, I would tell him of our patriotic heritage of heroism, in peace as well as in war. Recalling a Roman triumph to the nation's heroes, with all its barbaric splendor, I would tell him how Somerville, a few years ago, gave a banquet to her civic heroes; how we all accorded them a veritable triumph; how we marched in their triumphal procession, brought them to our Somerville forum, ate with them bread and salt in token of our lasting friendship; crowning them, as it were, with a chaplet of our appreciative commendation, which is more lasting than the laurel or the bay leaf.

I would show him our Old Powder House, coming down to us from Colonial days, contemporaneous with a long struggle for religious and political liberty. I would show him our Prospect Hill, where was raised the first American flag, and whose beautiful tower commemorating that event was the crowning accomplishment of Somerville's most brilliant administration.

I would acknowledge to him that in the statue of Marcus Aurelius Rome has the finest specimen of ancient monuments; so we on Central Hill propose to erect one of the finest monuments of modern times to the memory of Somerville's soldiers

and sailors who fought in our Civil War. In comparison with compulsory service, which maintained the Roman arms, and leaves only glory without existence, I would tell him that our monuments are the proud acknowledgement of a voluntary service and patriotic motive, which are so ideal that they will perpetuate existence as well as an undying glory.

I would call his attention to the fact of the replacement of paganism by Christianity, of license by morality, of drunkenness by temperance, of war by peace, of slavery by freedom, of imperialism and its abuses by a government of the people, and that nowhere could he find the latter better exemplified than in our own city of Somerville, where the term "public servant" means absolutely that, and in the greatest degree.

The seven hills of Rome, in the light of history and morality, are crowned in fact, as well as in fancy, with a miasmatic mist; our seven hills present its direct antithesis—in the language of my toast, "crowns of patriotic glory."

---

## MASSACHUSETTS, THE BRIGHTEST STAR IN THE NATIONAL CONSTELLATION

By Major Edward Glines

Before another month has come and gone a new star will have been added to that galaxy of stars which we call the United States of North America, but every addition of a new star upon our banner but gives additional lustre to the original thirteen, of which our own grand old commonwealth stands sixth in number.

To a citizen of Massachusetts called upon to sing her praises, it is a contemplation worthy of the best thought, the best mind, the best ability, and the best endeavor of which one is capable.

I would that it were in my power to express to you to-night the thoughts that must come to us all, and which involuntarily will seek expression, despite the inability to adequately give them voice. But it is a theme which I love, and which is dear to us all.

Massachusetts, representative of all that is highest, and noblest, and best in the history of that great republic which

stands at the forefront of the nations of the world, the character of her citizens is as sturdy as the rugged pines which grow upon her shores ; her charities as wide as the world itself ; her patriotism as pure as the love of a mother for her child.

In all human endeavor where self-sacrifice, where high and lofty purpose, where industry, and zeal, and patriotism have been required, Massachusetts has always been called upon, and has never been found wanting. First to shed her blood in the war of the Revolution and in our own terrible Civil struggle, first to respond in the late Spanish war ; at the same time she has always been first in promoting the arts of peace ; her schools, her colleges, and her institutions of learning thickly dot the hills and valleys of her broad expanse, and have disseminated light and learning throughout the broad domain of our republic.

Wherever among civilized peoples the name of Massachusetts has been known or spoken, it has always stood for what was highest and best in all that pertains to human advancement and happiness.

Her soldiers have shed their blood upon every important battlefield in every war that has been waged in the republic ; her statesmen have adorned the halls of legislation, not only state, but also national, and have left their impress for good upon every page of our history.

Her judiciary has been second to none, not only in this free republic, but also in the monarchies of the old world, and the laws which they have interpreted stand to-day in the forefront of judicial decisions the world over.

Her ministers of the gospel have been noted for their depth of character, breadth of view, and religious fervor wherever the language is spoken or written, and her citizenship is generally acknowledged to stand pre-eminent for its breadth, intellectually, educationally, and humanely.

Had I the time, I could give innumerable instances familiar to you all of the illustrious names of men who have made Massachusetts great, but the time is too short, and I can only kneel with you at the altar of our love and affection and offer up my heartfelt tribute to the worth and greatness of my native state ; to pay my tribute of love and veneration for the cherishing

mother to whom you and I owe a debt of gratitude for what we are and what we may become.

It is peculiarly fitting that in this beautiful city of Somerville, the brightest gem in Massachusetts' crown, that I, who have been so honored by you, should be permitted to speak the word which comes to the lips of us all in the praise of our grand old commonwealth. We stand here upon hallowed ground. These hills, now beautified and adorned by the habitations of man, once resounded to the shrill whistle of the bullet, the roar of the cannon, and the groans of the dying, who poured out their life's blood in the war of the Revolution that Massachusetts might live and continue to shine as a bright star in the wonderful constellation that was to be.

On these hills, within sight and sound of Bunker Hill, the sons of Massachusetts offered up their lives, their fortunes, and their sacred honor, if need be, to preserve to themselves and their children, and their children's children the precious jewel of liberty of which our own state of Massachusetts was the first and greatest exponent.

At the foot of these hills, in the valley of the Mystic, was built the vessel which we are proud to call the real beginning of the American navy; and over these hills and through these valleys the men of Massachusetts have walked barefoot and on frozen ground to wrest the sceptre from the hand of tyranny, to tear down and destroy the false god of monarchy, and in its place to erect a temple dedicated by the lives of men perpetually to human liberty.

In all the history of the world no grander encomium can be given to the people than that they dedicated their lives to the cause of liberty, of truth, and of justice; and from the time that the Pilgrims first set foot upon the historic rock at Plymouth until the present day, Massachusetts has stood and does stand pre-eminent for those qualities of heart, of mind, and of soul which will make of the world, if carried to their fullest fruition, what it was intended to be by its Maker—the Kingdom of God made manifest among men upon earth. Massachusetts—the brightest star in the national constellation. Somerville—the brightest gem in Massachusetts' crown.

# SOMERVILLE HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

---

## BY - LAWS.

### ARTICLE I. NAME.

The name of this Society shall be the Somerville Historical Society.

### ARTICLE II. OBJECT.

The object of this Society shall be the collection and preservation of everything relating to the history and antiquities of Somerville, and incidentally of other places, and the diffusion of knowledge concerning them.

### ARTICLE III. MEMBERS.

1. Any person who, after being recommended for membership by the council, shall be elected by a majority of votes at any meeting, and shall pay the membership fee, shall be a member of this Society.

2. Members may become life members upon the payment of fifteen dollars, which shall exempt them from further dues.

3. Honorary and corresponding members may be elected, upon recommendation by the council, by a two-thirds vote of the members present at any meeting. They may enjoy all the privileges of membership, except voting.

## ARTICLE IV. DUES.

1. The membership fee shall be one dollar payable on enrollment, which shall include all dues until the next annual meeting.
2. The annual dues shall be one dollar, payable in advance.
3. Non-payment of dues for two years shall forfeit membership.
4. Honorary and corresponding members shall be exempt from all dues.

## ARTICLE V. OFFICERS.

1. The officers shall be a president, three vice-presidents, a recording secretary (who shall be clerk of the corporation), a corresponding secretary, a treasurer, a librarian and curator, and three others to complete the council. All of these, except the president, shall be elected by written ballot of the Society.
2. The president shall be elected by written ballot of the council.
3. These shall constitute a council of eleven members, who shall have all the powers of directors. This council shall be invested with all the powers of the corporation, except as may be inconsistent with these by-laws or repugnant to the statutes of the Commonwealth. It may fill all vacancies.
4. The council shall appoint the standing committees of this Society, and shall define their duties.
5. Three members of the council shall be a quorum thereof.

## ARTICLE VI. DUTIES OF OFFICERS.

1. The officers of this Society shall perform the usual duties pertaining to their respective offices, and such other duties as may be otherwise stipulated in these by-laws.
2. The treasurer shall give a bond for the faithful performance of his duties, in such amount as shall be determined by the council, with sureties to be approved by the council.
3. The treasurer shall pay only upon the written approval



of the president and one vice-president. His books and accounts shall always be open to the inspection of the president, and to any committee appointed for the purpose by the council.

4. The treasurer, secretaries, and librarian and curator shall report in writing upon the work of their respective offices at each annual meeting.

#### ARTICLE VII. LIFE MEMBERSHIP FUND.

1. Fees received for life membership shall constitute said fund. Income accruing from said fund may be used for the general purposes of the Society.

#### ARTICLE VIII. MEETINGS.

1. The regular meetings of this Society shall be held on the first Monday evening in April and October, the meeting in April being the annual meeting.

2. Special meetings may be called by the corresponding secretary at the request of the president or at the written request of three members.

3. Ten members shall be a quorum.

#### ARTICLE IX. AMENDMENTS.

These by-laws may be altered or amended by a two-thirds vote of the members present at any meeting, notice whereof has been given in the call of such meeting.

# LIST OF MEMBERS PAST AND PRESENT

## Somerville Historical Society

†Mr. Herbert L. Adams	†Mr. Daniel E. Chase
†Mr. Winifred C. Akers	Mrs. J. Walter Christie
Mrs. Julia R. Aldrich	†Mr. Elijah C. Clark
†Mrs. Harrison Aldrich	†Mr. Herbert L. Clark
†Mrs. Hannah Allen	†Mr. Wilbur S. Clarke
†Miss Abbie A. Anderson	*Mr. Walter M. Coddling
Mrs. Ellen P. Angier	Mr. James Cohen
†Mrs. H. B. Armstrong	§Mr. Adelbert E. Cole
††Mr. Frank L. Arnold	†Mr. Charles W. Colman
†Mrs. E. C. Ashton	†Mr. Simon Connor
§*Mr. John F. Ayer	†Mr. William J. Corthell
§Mrs. John F. Ayer	†Mr. Edward Cox
Miss Frances M. Aymer	†Mr. Edward S. Cox
Miss Jane H. Aymer	†Mrs. Emma S. Cox
Mr. Oliver Bacon	†Mr. William H. Cushman
†Mr. Ernest W. Bailey	§* Mr. Alfred M. Cutler
†Mr. Harold C. Bailey	Mr. James R. Cutler
†Mr. Fred C. Baldwin	Mrs. Richard E. Cutler
†Mr. John N. Ball	*Mr. S. Newton Cutler
Mr. William L. Barber	§Dr. Charles K. Cutter
†Mr. William M. Barber	Mr. Charles X. Dalton
Mrs. Annie R. Barker	Mrs. Charles X. Dalton
Mr. James A. Barker	†Mrs. William E. Daniels
†Mrs. Sarah J. Battelle	†Mr. Samuel C. Darling
§*Mr. George L. Baxter	Mr. Joshua H. Davis
†Mr. Dana W. Bennett	†Dr. Roland A. Davis
†Col. Edwin C. Bennett	Mr. James F. Davlin
†§*Mr. James F. Beard	§*Mr. Howard Dawson
*Miss Alice Burt Berry	Mr. Israel H. DeWolff
†Mr. William H. Berry	*Mr. George H. Derby
Mr. Norman W. Bingham, Jr.	†Mr. Roswell C. Downer
†Mr. Edward A. Binney	†*Mr. Frank E. Dickerman
†Mrs. Elizabeth Blodgett	†Mr. George H. Dickerman
§Dr. E. C. Booth	Mr. Quincy E. Dickerman
†Mr. Belding B. D. Bourne	†Mrs. Quincy E. Dickerman
†Mr. Charles E. Bowers	†Prof. A. E. Dolbear
Mr. S. Z. Bowman	†Mrs. Nellie Bradshaw Downer
†Mr. Harry P. Bradford	†Mr. Edward W. Doyle
†Mr. Charles B. Brainard	Miss Sarah M. Draper
Mr. William E. Brigham	†Mrs. Alma L. Durell
†Mrs. Hannah S. Brine	Mr. John H. Dusseault
†Miss Nellie F. Brine	Mr. Samuel C. Earle
†Mr. William Percival Brine	†Miss Maverette E. Eddy
†§Mr. Elbridge L. Brooks	Mrs. Helen F. Edlefsen
†Mrs. Elbridge L. Brooks	†Mr. Albert W. Edmands
Mr. George E. Brown	*Mrs. Lucy Stone Edmands
†§Hon. George A. Bruce	§*Mr. Charles D. Elliot
†Mr. Francis Boyer	Miss Clara Z. Elliot
*Mrs. Francis Boyer	§*Mrs. Emily J. Elliot
†Mr. William Buckley	Miss Mary E. Elliot
†Mr. Walter H. Bullard	Mrs. Charlotte P. Emerson
†Mr. John Haskell Butler	*Mr. John S. Emerson
†Pres. Elmer H. Capen	†Mr. C. C. Farrington
Mrs. L. P. Carlisle	†Miss Rebecca Fillebrown
§Mr. Allen F. Carpenter	†Mr. Frank E. Fitts
†Mrs. Allen F. Carpenter	Mrs. Harriet A. Fitz
†Mrs. Emily L. Carr	§Mr. Otto Fleishner
Miss Florence E. Carr	*Mrs. Annie L. Fletcher
†Mr. Martin W. Carr	†Mr. William K. Fletcher
§Dr. A. C. Carvill	†Mrs. Mary B. Flint
Mrs. Harriett A. Chamberlain	†Mr. Warren F. Flint
†Mr. Russell T. Chamberlain	*Mr. J. Henry Flitner
*Mr. Leonard B. Chandler	†Mr. Charles C. Folsom
†Mrs. Annette F. Chapman	Mr. Sam Walter Foss
†Resigned.	§Charter members.
	*Life members.
	†Deceased.

†Mrs. Mae D. Frazar  
 Mr. Benjamin F. Freeman  
 †Mrs. Charles H. Frye  
 †Miss Emma Frye  
 Mrs. Stephen M. Fuller  
 Miss Anna S. Gage  
 †Mrs. Barbara Galpin  
 †Mr. Merle S. Getchell  
 †Mr. Joseph J. Giles  
 †Mr. J. Frank Giles  
 †Mr. B. W. Gillette  
 \*Mrs. Eunice M. Gilmore  
 †Mr. Howard A. Gilson  
 †Mrs. Mary E. Gilson  
 †Mr. Valentine E. Gilson  
 \*Col. Edward Glines  
 Mrs. Elizabeth F. Goodrich  
 Mr. Frank W. Goodrich  
 Mr. George A. Gordon  
 †Mr. Henry C. Graves  
 Mrs. Emma Walter Gray  
 Rev. Francis A. Gray  
 Mr. Walter F. Grieves  
 †Mr. Nelson H. Grover  
 Mrs. Emma P. Hadley  
 Mr. Henry S. Hadley  
 Miss Mary A. Haley  
 †Mr. John E. Hall  
 Mrs. Alice S. Hanson  
 \*Mr. J. Torr Harmer  
 †Mr. Albert L. Haskell  
 †Mrs. Mary M. Haven  
 Mr. Frank M. Hawes  
 Mrs. Harriet F. Hawes  
 Mr. Levi L. Hawes  
 Mrs. Mary D. Hawes  
 \*Mr. Joseph O. Hayden  
 †Miss Edith B. Hayes  
 Mrs. Emma S. Hayes  
 †Mr. John S. Hayes  
 †Miss Lydia Y. Hayes  
 Mrs. Helen E. Heald  
 †Mrs. Charles M. Hemenway  
 †Mrs. Caroline E. Henderson  
 †Mr. John Herbert  
 †Mrs. Georgiana Hill  
 †Mr. Herbert P. Hill  
 Mr. William H. Hilling  
 †Mr. William H. Hodgkins  
 †Mr. Frank S. Holden  
 Mrs. Florence E. Holmes  
 Mr. John Albert Holmes  
 Mr. William B. Holmes  
 Mr. Charles W. Hopkins  
 Mr. James R. Hopkins  
 †Miss Isabel F. Horne  
 †Mr. Frederick C. Hosmer  
 Mr. George M. Houghton  
 †Mr. J. C. Howard  
 †Mr. O. C. Hubbard  
 †Mrs. Anna H. Hunkins  
 †Miss Agnes M. Hunt  
 Mr. James F. Hunt  
 †Mr. Charles H. Hunter  
 Mrs. Ella Ruth Hurd  
 †Mr. George H. Ireland  
 †Mr. Fred D. Irish  
 †Mrs. Ann E. Johnson  
 †Miss Edith Johnson  
 Mrs. Elizabeth T. Johnson (nee  
 Hammond)  
 †Mr. Melville D. Jones  
 †Mr. William P. Jones  
 Miss Mary H. Joyce  
 †Resigned.

‡Charter members.

‡Mr. Frank W. Kaan  
 †Mr. James E. Kelly  
 †Mr. Isaac B. Kendall  
 Mr. Andrew M. Kidder  
 Mr. Arthur T. Kidder  
 Mr. George A. Kimball  
 Mrs. George A. Kimball  
 Miss Marion Knapp  
 †Mrs. O. S. Knapp  
 †Mrs. Alice E. Lake  
 †Miss Elsie S. Lake  
 Mr. F. DeWitt Lapham  
 Mrs. F. DeWitt Lapham  
 †Mrs. Anna S. Leighton  
 †Mr. James H. Leighton  
 †Mrs. Catherine Libby  
 Mr. Charles P. Lincoln  
 †Mr. Charles S. Lincoln  
 †Mrs. Emma A. Lincoln  
 Mr. Williston Lincoln  
 \*Mr. George E. Littlefield  
 \*Mr. Samuel T. Littlefield  
 Mrs. Samuel T. Littlefield  
 †Mr. Ernest S. Loring  
 †Mrs. Ernest S. Loring  
 †Mr. George F. Loring  
 †Mrs. Sarah F. Loring  
 †Mrs. Martha P. Lowe  
 Mrs. Mabel F. Luce  
 †Mr. Robert Luce  
 †Miss Eliza F. McKay  
 †Miss Mary M. McKay  
 †Mr. G. Roscoe Marsh  
 †Mr. George L. Marshall  
 \*Mr. Seth Mason  
 Prof. David L. Maulsby  
 Mrs. David L. Maulsby  
 Mrs. Caroline L. Maynard  
 †Mrs. E. A. Maynard  
 †Mr. Walter C. Mentzer  
 Mr. Fred H. Merrifield  
 Mr. Frank E. Merrill  
 †Mrs. May J. Miller  
 Mrs. Harriet G. Minot  
 †Mr. Walter H. Mitchell  
 †Mr. William P. Mitchell  
 Mr. Horace H. Morse  
 Mrs. John E. A. Mulliken  
 †Mr. Arthur B. Munroe  
 †Mr. Edwin F. Nealley  
 †Mr. William M. Newton  
 †Mr. G. Leslie Nichols  
 †Mr. John L. Nichols  
 †Mrs. John L. Nichols  
 Miss Mary E. Northup  
 †Mr. Thomas T. O'Malley  
 Mrs. Sarah M. Osgood  
 Mr. Henry D. Padelford  
 †Mr. Harold P. Palmer  
 \*Mr. Frederick W. Parker  
 Mrs. Frederick W. Parker  
 †Mrs. Clara E. Parkhurst  
 Mr. Melville C. Parkhurst  
 †Mr. Charles E. Parks  
 †Mr. Edward L. Pease  
 Mrs. Ella Worth Pendergast  
 Mr. George H. Pendergast  
 Mrs. Leila Colby Pennock  
 †Mr. Nathan L. Pennock  
 Hon. Albion A. Perry  
 Dr. Eugenie M. Phillips  
 Mr. Richard E. Pickthall  
 †Mr. Luther B. Pillsbury  
 Mrs. Mary A. Pillsbury

\*Life members.

†Deceased.

†Mr. Henry W. Pitman	†Mr. Elmer E. Tilden
†Mr. Chester A. Polsey	†Mrs. Elmer E. Tilden
*Mr. George S. Poole	†Miss Helen Tinker
†Mrs. Charles G. Pope	†Rev. Anson Titus
†Rev. Levi M. Powers	Mr. Andrew Tower
*Hon. George O. Proctor	Miss Harriet E. Tuell
†Mr. William H. Ralph	§*Mr. Albert Tufts
†Mrs. William H. Ralph	†Miss Alice M. Tufts
§Hon. Frank H. Raymond	Mr. Francis Tufts
†Mrs. Clara B. Reed	Miss Martha B. Tufts
†Mr. Edwin F. Reed	†Mrs. Mary L. Tufts
†Mr. James F. Reynolds	Mr. Timothy Tufts
Mrs. R. H. Rhodes	†Mr. William Fuller Tufts
†Mr. Charles F. Rice	†Miss Minnie S. Turner
Mrs. Isaac Rich	†Mr. Augustus Underhill
Mr. Samuel T. Richards	†Mrs. Augustus Underhill
Mr. W. C. Richardson	Mr. Herbert E. Valentine
Mrs. W. C. Richardson	†Mr. William Veazie
Mrs. Carrie E. Robertson	§Miss Anna P. Vinal
Mr. Charles S. Robertson	†Miss Louise A. Vinal
†Mr. Albert M. Robinson	†Mrs. S. Augusta Vinal
†Mr. Warren J. Robinson	†§Mr. Quincy A. Vinal
†Mr. Cromwell G. Rowell	†Mr. George I. Vincent
†Mr. Christopher E. Rymes	†Mr. Rufus R. Wade
†Mrs. Clara B. Sackett	§†Mr. George M. Wadsworth
Mr. Stephen D. Salmon	†Miss Lizzie F. Wait
Miss Adaline L. Sanborn	†Mrs. Mary E. Walker
†*Mr. Charles E. Sanborn	†Mr. Lewis A. Wallon
†Mr. Clifton P. Sanborn	†Mr. W. Fred Walters
†Mr. Daniel W. Sanborn	†Mrs. W. Fred Walters
Mr. J. Walter Sanborn	Miss Elizabeth A. Waters
Mrs. Lillian K. H. Sanborn	†Mr. William E. Weld
Mr. William A. Sanborn	*Miss Mina J. Wendell
†Mrs. Abbie M. Sanderson	§*Mr. J. Frank Wellington
Mr. Aaron Sargent	Mrs. Hansom D. Wentworth
Mr. A. Eugene Sargent	§*Hon. L. Roger Wentworth
†Mr. Charles W. Sawyer	†Mr. Thomas S. Wentworth
†Mr. Walter S. Sawyer	†Mr. Charles A. West
†Mrs. Amelia J. Sears	†Mrs. Charles A. West
§†Mr. Charles I. Shepard	†Miss Alice L. Westgate
†Mr. George C. Skilton	†Mr. George A. Whipple
Mr. Arthur A. Smith	†Dr. Horace C. White
†Miss Marie T. Smith	†Mr. J. Harvey White
†Mrs. Nellie P. Smith	Mr. W. W. White
†Mrs. Sarah A. Smith	†Mr. Charles T. C. Whitcomb
†Mr. Winthrop Smith	†Mr. William A. Whitehouse
Mr. Lemuel H. Snow	†Mrs. William A. Whitehouse
†Mrs. A. G. Sollers	†Mrs. George Whiting
§†Mr. Gordon A. Southworth	Mr. James F. Whitney
§†Mrs. Gordon A. Southworth	*Mr. B. Frank Wild
†Miss Mary E. Stiles	†Mr. Charles F. Wilder
†Mr. Frederic W. Stone	†Mrs. Frances A. Wilder
†Mrs. S. A. Stone	§†Mr. William J. Willard
§Miss Sara A. Stone	*Mr. Charles Williams, Jr.
†Judge Isaac Story	†Mr. B. T. Williston
†Mr. Isaac M. Story	†Mrs. B. T. Williston
†Miss Annie G. Stover	Mrs. Mary E. Winning
†Miss Amy B. Sylvester	Mr. Albert E. Winship
†Mrs. Clara A. Sylvester	†Mrs. Amelia Wood
†Mr. John E. Sylvester	†Miss Katherine W. Wood
†Mrs. Clara Taylor	†Mr. James H. Woods
†Mrs. Isadore Taylor	Mr. John M. Woods
†Mr. Frank A. Teele	†Mrs. Lucy A. Woods
†Miss Jeanette P. Teele	†Miss Grace M. Wright
†Mr. Edward F. Thayer	Mr. Alphonso A. Wyman
†Mrs. Francis E. Thornton	

†Resigned.

§Charter members.

\*Life members.

†Deceased.

## LIST OF OFFICERS PAST AND PRESENT

---

### Presidents

Mr. George A. Bruce, 1897-1898	Mr. John F. Ayer, 1901-1904
Mr. Charles D. Elliot, 1898-1900	Mr. Frank M. Hawes, 1905—

### Vice-Presidents

Mr. Charles D. Elliot, 1897	Mr. Luther B. Pillsbury, 1901-1905
Mr. John F. Ayer, 1898, 1905-1907	Mr. James F. Whitney, 1901, 1904-1906
Mr. Elbridge S. Brooks, 1898-1901	Mr. Levi L. Hawes, 1902-1907
Mr. Frederic W. Parker, 1898	Mr. Seth Mason, 1902
Mr. John S. Emerson, 1899	Mr. Oliver Bacon, 1903
Mr. F. DeWitt Lapham, 1907	

### Recording Secretaries

Mr. George F. Loring, 1897-1898	Miss Florence E. Carr, 1900-1902
Mr. Alfred Morton Cutler, 1899	Mrs. Elizabeth F. Hammond, 1903-1904
Mrs. Florence E. Holmes, 1905-1907	

### Corresponding Secretaries

Mr. George E. Littlefield, 1897	Miss Florence E. Carr, 1905
Mrs. V. E. Ayer, 1898-1904	Mrs. Ella Ruth Hurd, 1906-1907

### Treasurers

Mr. Frederic W. Stone, 1897-1899	Mr. Seth Mason, 1903-1906
Mr. Oliver Bacon, 1900-1902	Mr. William B. Holmes, 1907

### Librarians and Curators

Mr. Howard Dawson, 1897-1899	Mr. Alfred Morton Cutler, 1900—
------------------------------	---------------------------------

# INDEX

- Adams, Henry, 7.  
Adams, John, 52.  
Adams, Joseph, 50, 52, 53.  
Adams, Major Joseph, 52.  
Adams, Rebecca, 50.  
Adams, Sanford, 6, 14.  
Alewife Brook, 26, 53.  
Allen, Alfred, 55.  
Allen, Benjamin F., 12.  
Allen, Hiram, 11, 34.  
Allen, Hiram, Jr., 11.  
Allen, Lucy, 11.  
Allen, Margaret, 11.  
Alsop's Farm, 56, 57.  
Alston Street, 9.  
American Flag, The First, 81.  
American Navy, The, 84.  
Amesbury, Mass., 1.  
Anderson, 56.  
Andersonville Prison, 22.  
Andrew, Governor, 43.  
Antietam Bridge, 29.  
Arlington, D. C., 18.  
Arlington, Mass., 26.  
Armory, The, 81.  
Army of the Potomac, 44, 56.  
Arnold, J. Frank, 8.  
Arnold, Leonard, 8, 10.  
Arnold, William J., 56.  
Associated Charities, 75.  
Austin, Richard, 29.  
Avery, Mathew, 30.  
Ayer, John P., 74, 76.  
Ayer, William, 28.  
  
Bachelder, Abigail, 29.  
Bachelder, William, 29.  
Baker, Rev. Charles, 39.  
Baker, William, 30.  
Baker, William A., 18.  
Baltimore, Md., 77.  
Banks, Governor, 38.  
Banks, Hon. N. P., Jr., 42.  
Barker, Isaac, 10, 11, 36.  
Barden, ———, 67.  
Barrell, Hannah, 53.  
Barrell, Joseph, 53.  
Bay State League, 74, 75.  
Beacon Street, 14, 15, 33.  
Bealton Station, Va., 21.  
Bean, G. W., 22.  
Bean, Hattie E., 10.  
Beck, G. W., 13.  
Beecher, Thomas, 30.  
Bell, Dr. Luther V., 41, 55.  
Bennett, Clark, 10, 11, 14, 41, 55.  
Bennett, Dana, 19.  
Bennett, Dexter, 10.  
Bennett, Edwin Clark, 10, 41.  
Bennett, George Eldon, 10, 41.  
Bennett, Herbert W., 10.  
Bennett, Irving M., 10.  
Bennett, Josiah, 10.  
Bennett, Melvina, 10.  
Berkeley Street, 32.  
Berlin's Station, 20.  
  
Bethesda Church, 61.  
Betsey Ross Flag, 73.  
Bigelow, ———, 69.  
Blair, Nathaniel, 14, 36.  
Bleachery, 33.  
"Blessing of the Bay, The," 74.  
Blodgett, Phineas W., 41.  
Bolles, David, 8.  
Bolles, Professor, 74.  
Bonner, Philip, 9.  
Bonner, William, 9.  
Booth, Dr. Chauncey, 12.  
Booth, Dr. E. C., 12, 51, 76.  
Boston & Maine Railroad, 26.  
Boston, Mass., 18, 28, 37, 38, 39.  
Boston Street, 12.  
Bottom's Bridge, 64.  
Boutwell, Hon. George S., 41.  
Bowdoin Square, 38.  
Bowman, Francis, 55.  
Bow Street, 7, 15, 16, 33, 36.  
Boxford, Mass., 18.  
Bradford, ———, 79.  
Bradshaw, Edward H., 12.  
Bradshaw, Samuel C., 12.  
Brass Tube Works, 37, 42.  
Brastow, Captain, 17.  
Brastow, George O., 42, 55.  
Brick Yard Lane, 33, 34.  
Bridgewater, Mass., 2.  
Bridgewater, N. H., 1, 2.  
Brighton, Mass., 12.  
Brinsmeade, John, 30.  
Bristow Station, 23.  
Broadway, 25, 29.  
Broadway Congregational Church,  
3, 4.  
Brooks, Elbridge S., 13.  
Brooks Family, 3.  
Bruce, George A., 76.  
Bucknam, D. P., 18.  
Buford's Cavalry, 2.  
Bullard's Bridge, 33, 34.  
Bullard, William, 31.  
Bull Run, 23.  
Bull Run Ridge, Va., 43.  
Bull's Church, 60.  
Bunker, George, 30.  
Bunker Hill, 36, 77, 84.  
Bunker Hill Day, 1864, 66.  
Burbank, Alonzo, 14.  
Burbank, William A., 74.  
Burt, William L., Esq., 41, 42.  
Burt, General William L., 7.  
Butler, General, 63.  
  
Caesar, 80.  
Cambridge Electric Light Co., 10.  
Cambridge, Mass., 14, 18, 26, 27, 29,  
33, 36, 37, 39, 49, 52, 53, 54, 69, 76.  
Cambridge Street, 35.  
Cambridgeport, Mass., 26, 33, 39.  
Campagna, 80.  
Camp Chase, 18.  
Camp Nordquest, 22.  
Campton, N. H., 2.

- Canada, 37.  
 Canton, Mass., 2.  
 Capen, President, 78.  
 Castor and Pollux, Temple of, 81.  
 Catlett's Station, Va., 43.  
 Cedar Mountain, 45.  
 Cedarville (Sandwich), Mass., 2.  
 Centerville, 23.  
 Central Hill, 32, 81.  
 Central Street, 12, 16, 32.  
 Chain Bridge, 19.  
 Chancellorsville, Battlefield of, 44.  
 Charles City Court House, 65.  
 Charlestown, Genealogies and Estates of, 51.  
 Charlestown, Mass., 2, 14, 25, 26, 29, 36, 54, 79.  
 Charlestown Neck, 12.  
 Charlestown Pigs, 36.  
 Charles River, 33, 37, 50.  
 Chickahominy River, 64, 65.  
 Chittenden, Rebecca, 59.  
 Chittenden, Stephen, 50.  
 Clark, Ambrose, 9.  
 Clark, Arthur, 9.  
 Clark, J. Manly, 9, 40, 41, 42.  
 Clark, Joseph, 9, 10, 14, 55.  
 Clark, Joseph H., 10.  
 Clark, Mary A., 9.  
 Clark, Samuel Adams, 9.  
 Clark, T. Cordis, 19.  
 Claudius, 80.  
 Cleur, John C., Esq., 42.  
 City Hall, 81.  
 Civil War, 5, 35, 82, 83.  
 Company A, of Peabody, 46, 67.  
 Company B, Roxbury, 46, 64.  
 Company C, Medford, 22, 46.  
 Company C, of Scituate and Boston, 46.  
 Company D, of Quincy, 46.  
 Company E, 46, 47, 58, 60, 63, 66, 67.  
 Company E, Thirty-ninth Massachusetts Infantry, in the Civil War, 17-23, 43-47.  
 Company F, of Taunton, 46.  
 Company H, of Dorchester, 46, 64.  
 Company I, of Natick, 46.  
 Company K, Woburn, 46, 57.  
 Cobble Hill, 53.  
 Cold Harbor, 63, 64.  
 Cold Harbor, Battle of, 63.  
 Conant, Roger, 78, 79, 80.  
 Concord, Mass., 28, 77.  
 Conrad's Ferry, 18.  
 Constantine, Arch of, 80.  
 Convent Hill, 11.  
 Conwell, Leon M., 75.  
 Coolidge, Eunice, 49.  
 Cooper-Shop Eating House, 18.  
 Cotimore, Katharine, 29.  
 Cow Commons, 25, 26, 30.  
 Cradock House, 79.  
 Cradock, Matthew, 78, 79, 80.  
 "Crater, The," 72.  
 Crawford, General, 45.  
 Crosby, Elkanah, 18.  
 Cross Street, 9, 29, 39.  
 Crosswell, Andrew, 51.  
 Crosswell, Benjamin, 51.  
 Crosswell, Caleb, 51.  
 Crosswell, Joseph, 51.  
 Crosswell, Thomas, 51.  
 Crowell, ———, 30.  
 Crow, John, 30.  
 Crow, Yelverton, 30.  
 Cuba, 41.  
 Cub Run, 23.  
 Culpeper, 44.  
 Culpeper, C. H., 21.  
 Cutler's Division, 63.  
 Cutter, Ammi, 52, 55.  
 Cutter, Charlotte W., 53.  
 Cutter, Ebenezer F., 53.  
 Cutter, Edward, 53, 55.  
 Cutter, Ephraim, 53.  
 Cutter, Fitch, 53, 55.  
 Cutter, Francis, 53.  
 Cutter, Lydia, 52, 53.  
 Cutter, Rebecca, 53.  
 Cutter, Richard, 53.  
 Cutter, Samuel, 55.  
 Cutter, Samuel, Jr., 53.  
 Cutter, William, 53.  
 Dane, Osgood, 15.  
 Dane, Osgood B., 16.  
 Daniels, Granville W., 13.  
 Danville, Vt., 1.  
 Dartmouth College, 2.  
 Davies, Gershom, 50.  
 Davis, Elizabeth, 50.  
 Davis, James, 50.  
 Davis, P. S., 68, 69, 70.  
 Davis, Captain P. Stearns, 46.  
 Davis, Colonel Phineas Stearns, 18.  
 Dedham, Mass., 31, 49.  
 Deering, N. H., 2.  
 Dirty-marsh, 26.  
 Ditson's Music Store, 5.  
 Dodge, Seward, 13.  
 Dolbear, Professor, 74.  
 Donnell, Captain, 8.  
 Dorchester, Mass., 19, 79.  
 Drouet's Block, 33.  
 Dugan, John, 9.  
 Dusseault, John H., 17, 43, 56, 58, 61.  
 Early's Corps, 59.  
 East Cambridge, 35, 36.  
 Eddy, Will S., 75.  
 Edgerly, John S., 55.  
 Edward's Ferry, Md., 18.  
 Egan, Patrick, 14.  
 Eighteenth Corps, 63.  
 Eighth Massachusetts Regiment, 20.  
 Elliot, Charles D., 5, 32, 73, 76.  
 Elliot, Mary E., 75.  
 Elliott, M. P., 13.  
 Emerson, Rev. George H., 39.  
 Endicott, John, 78, 79, 80.  
 Everett, Hon. Edward, 38.  
 Farrar, George, 66.  
 "Father Baker," 5, 39, 40.  
 Felker, Samuel O., 58.  
 Fellows, ———, 11.  
 Field, ———, 16.  
 Fifth Corps, 44, 45, 72.  
 Fifty-first Massachusetts Regiment, 20.  
 Fillebrown, Elizabeth, 50.  
 Fillebrown, Isaac, 50.  
 First Corps, 44, 45.  
 First Massachusetts Artillery, 60.  
 First Massachusetts Cavalry, 12.  
 First Methodist Church, 5.

- First Universalist Society, 39.  
 Fiske, John, 76.  
 Fitchburg Railroad, 6, 9, 14, 16, 33, 37.  
 Pitts, Corporal, 67.  
 Forster School, 74.  
 Fort Davis, 69.  
 Fort MacMahon, 69.  
 Fort Sedgwick, 69, 71.  
 Forty-sixth Massachusetts Regiment, 20.  
 Fosket, John, 29, 50.  
 Fosket, Thomas, 29.  
 Fourth Brigade, 20.  
 Franklin Hall, 39, 40.  
 Franklin Institute, 40.  
 French, Edward Beecher, 70.  
 Fresh Pond, 37.  
 Fresh Pond Ice Co., 10.  
 Frost, Abigail, 49.  
 Frost, George, 15.  
 Frost, Joseph, 49.  
 Frost, Samuel T., Esq., 15, 33, 55.  
 Frothingham, Sarah, 50.  
 Frothingham, William, 50.  
 Fuller, John E., 66.  
 Funkstown, Md., 20.  
 Garrison, ———, 10.  
 Geldowsky's Pond, 32.  
 General Court of Massachusetts, Manual of, 79.  
 "General Howard," The Transport, 65.  
 "General Lee of Revolutionary Fame," 76.  
 George, Hannah, 49.  
 George, James, 49.  
 George, John, 49.  
 George, Richard, 49.  
 Georgetown, Va., 19.  
 Germania Ford, 44.  
 Gerry, Martha J., 15.  
 Gettysburg, 19, 20, 69.  
 Gibbons, Edward, 28.  
 Gibbons-field, 26, 28, 29, 30, 31, 49.  
 Gibbons River, 29.  
 Giles, John B., 9, 41.  
 Giles, John C., 6, 13, 14.  
 Giles, J. Frank, 6.  
 Giles, Joseph J., 10, 17, 19.  
 Giles, Mary O., 10.  
 Gilman, Charles E., 55.  
 Gilmore, Mrs. Eunice (Giles), 6.  
 Glass Works, The, 42.  
 Glines, Edward, 74.  
 Gobbe, Thomas, 28.  
 Goodhue, Thomas, 8, 36.  
 Goodhue, Mrs. Thomas, 9.  
 Gooding, Edmund H., 12.  
 Gooding, Samuel H., 12.  
 Goose Creek, 20.  
 Gorham, David, 58.  
 Gossom, ———, 5.  
 Grant, General U. S., 45, 56, 57, 65, 66, 72.  
 Gray, Rev. Francis, 4.  
 Green, ———, 73.  
 Green, John, 28.  
 Green, General Nathaniel, 15.  
 Greene, Colonel J. D., 41.  
 Griffin, ———, 57.  
 Griffin, General, 45.  
 Griffin, Theophilus, 8.  
 Grimmons, Charles A., 74.  
 Grissell, or Griswold, Francis, 28, 31.  
 Griswold, Francis, 49.  
 Griswold, Hannah, 31, 49.  
 Griswold, Joseph, 49, 50.  
 Griswold, Mary, 31.  
 Grocers' Magazine, 7.  
 Guild, Governor, 74.  
 Guinness Station, 60.  
 Hagarstown, Md., 20.  
 Hale, Edward A., 17.  
 Hall, Gustina, 10.  
 Hall, Primus, 15.  
 Hall, Samuel, 30.  
 Hamblen, ———, 14.  
 Hamilton, President, 73.  
 Hamilton, Va., 20.  
 Hancock's Corp, 58, 63.  
 Hannaford, Edward Francis, 13.  
 Hannaford, Frederick W., 13.  
 Hanover, 61.  
 Harbard, Henry, 31.  
 Harbour, or Harbard, Henry, 31.  
 Harlow, George R., 58.  
 Harper's Ferry, 19.  
 Harris, T. P., 67.  
 Harvard College, 37.  
 Hawes, Frank M., 73, 74, 76.  
 Hawkins, Christopher, 14, 33, 53.  
 Hawkins, Guy C., 14, 15, 33, 53, 55.  
 Hawkins, Nathaniel, 53.  
 Hawkins, N. Carleton, 15, 41.  
 Haven, George D., 9.  
 Hayes, John S., 74, 75, 76.  
 Haymarket, Va., 43.  
 Hazeltine, Amos, 14.  
 Hicks, ———, 73.  
 Highfield, The, 25, 26, 29, 30, 31, 49, 52.  
 Highfield-mead, The, 25, 26.  
 Highland Avenue, 32.  
 Hill Building, 36.  
 Hill, Charles, 9.  
 Hill, Harriet, 9.  
 Hill, Ivers, 11.  
 Hill, James, 55.  
 Hill, James F., 9.  
 Hill, James, Jr., 9.  
 Hill, Richard, 9.  
 Hills' Rebel Corps, 60.  
 Historical Festival, 77.  
 "Historic Leaves," 77.  
 Historic Sites, Committee on, 77.  
 Hitchings, Mrs. Augustus, 9.  
 Hodges, John, 30.  
 Holmes, William B., 73.  
 Home for the Aged, 32.  
 Homer, Annie, 6.  
 Homer, George W., 6.  
 Homer, Jacob, 6.  
 Homer, Mrs. Mary B., 6, 10.  
 Homer Square, 33.  
 Hopkins, James R., 74.  
 Hopkinton, Mass., 2.  
 Horton, John E., 56.  
 Houghton, Amory, 5.  
 Houghton, Francis, 5.  
 "Hourglass," 5.  
 Howe, Henry, 22.  
 Hutchins, Captain John, 22.  
 Hudson, Charles H., 41.  
 Hunnewell, Charles, 50, 51.



- Hunnewell, James, 51.  
 Hunnewell, Joseph, 51.  
 Hunnewell, Richard, 50, 51.  
 Hunnewell, Thomas, 50.  
 Hunnewell, William, 50.  
 Hunt, Captain C. R., 46.  
 Hutchinson, Governor, 1.  
 Hyde, Richard J., 18, 22.  
 Hyde, Thomas, 56.  
  
 Ipswich, Mass., 2.  
 Ireland, George W., 15, 16.  
 Ireland, Jonathan, 15.  
  
 Jamaica Plain, 15.  
 James River, 64, 65, 70.  
 Jaquith, Abraham, 31.  
 Jerusalem Plank Road, 69.  
 Jones, Edward, 28.  
 Jordan, Jeremiah, 5.  
 Joy, Benjamin, 54.  
 Joy Street, 12.  
  
 Keedersville, Md., 20.  
 Kelley's Ford, 22, 44.  
 Kenneston, Eliot, 18.  
 Kent, John, 31, 49.  
 Kent, Lucy, 50, 52.  
 Kent, Rebecca, 50, 53.  
 Kent, Samuel, 50, 52, 53.  
 Kent, Sarah, 50, 53.  
 Keyes, Colonel Rolin, 5.  
 Keyes, R. W., 41.  
 Kettle, Abigail, 50.  
 Kettle, Mary, 50.  
 Kettle Run, Va., 43.  
 Kettle, Samuel, 50.  
 Kidder, Andrew M., 11.  
 Kidder, Arthur T., 11.  
 Kilcop, William, 31.  
 Kingman, —, 14.  
 Kinsley, Albert C., 12.  
 Kinsley, Captain Fred R., 16, 46.  
 Kinsley, Frederick W., 12, 36.  
 Kinsley, Henry, 12.  
 Kinsley, Joanna, 12.  
 Kinsley, Willard C., 12, 17, 18, 36.  
 Kinsley, Captain Willard C., 46, 57, 66, 70.  
 Kinsley, Zebediah, 12.  
 Kirkland Street, Cambridge, 15, 33.  
 Knapp, Mrs. Oren S., 9.  
  
 Lake, Alice E., 15.  
 Lane, Sarah, 49.  
 Laurel Hill, 58.  
 Lawrence, Samuel C., 79.  
 Leach, Elizabeth, 29.  
 Leach, Robert, 27, 29, 50.  
 Leathe, Edwin B., 3.  
 Leathe, Mary A., 3.  
 Leavitt, Major, 23.  
 Leavitt, Rev. Horace H., 4.  
 Lee, General, 44, 57, 77.  
 Leighton, —, 13.  
 Leland, —, 14.  
 Leland, Caleb W., 55.  
 Leland, Thomas J., 55.  
 Lexington, Mass., 77.  
 Libby, Mrs. Mary A., 3.  
 "Liberty Pole Square," 5.  
 Licking Run, Va., 43.  
 Lincoln, Charles S., Esq., 5, 41, 42.  
  
 Line-field, The, 26.  
 Linwood Street, 12.  
 London, Eng., 30, 78.  
 London's Plantation, 79.  
 Long Bridge, 64.  
 Longstreet's Corps, 56.  
 Loudon, N. H., 1, 2.  
 Lowe, Martha Perry, 78.  
 Lowell Railroad, 12.  
 Lovett, Washington, 22.  
 Lyle, Colonel Peter, 45, 64.  
  
 Magoun House, 52.  
 Magoun, John C., 8, 55.  
 Main Street, Charlestown, 54.  
 Malden, Mass., 5, 28, 51, 52, 54.  
 Mallet, Andrew, 51.  
 Mallet, Jean, or John, 51.  
 Manassas Railroad, Va., 43.  
 Mann, Eben C., Jr., 15.  
 Marcus Aurelius, 81.  
 Market Bank, 10.  
 Marks, Patrick, 27.  
 Marrett, D. A., 5, 40.  
 Marrett, S. H., 5, 40.  
 Mars, The Temple of, 81.  
 Martindale Barracks, 19.  
 Maryland Heights, 20.  
 Massachusetts, 82.  
 Massachusetts Bay Colony, The, 78, 79, 80.  
 Massachusetts Bay Colony, The First Governor of, 73, 78-80.  
 Massachusetts Bay Company, The, 78.  
 Massachusetts Society of the Sons of the American Revolution, 3.  
 Maulsby, Professor, 74.  
 McLean, Asylum, 12, 54.  
 Mead, General, 20.  
 Meade, General, 43, 44, 72.  
 Medford Genealogies, 51.  
 Medford, Mass., 3, 25, 52, 75, 79.  
 Medford Street, 9, 11, 33, 39.  
 Menotomy, 26, 27.  
 Menotomy River, 26.  
 Mercantile Trust Co., 10.  
 Merry, Admiral, 73.  
 Methodist Society, 39.  
 Middleburg, Va., 21.  
 Mile Run, Va., 44.  
 Miller, Charles, 11, 55.  
 Miller, James, 11, 29, 49.  
 Miller, Joseph, 29, 49.  
 Miller, Richard, 29, 31.  
 Miller, Thomas, 49.  
 Miller's Creek, 11.  
 Miller's River, 29, 32, 33, 34, 35, 37.  
 Miller's River Basins, 36.  
 Mills, Edwin, 18, 41.  
 Mills, Lieutenant, 58.  
 Mills, William, 41.  
 Milk Row, 51.  
 "Milk Row Primary School," 15.  
 "Milk Row" Station, 12.  
 Milk Street, 6, 40.  
 Mine Run, 46.  
 Minot's Ledge Lighthouse, 37.  
 "Minutes of the Stamp Act," 77.  
 Mitchell's Station, 44.  
 Moore, Abraham M., 53.  
 Morrisville, Va., 43.  
 "Mother Baker," 10.

- Moullon, William, 60.  
 Mount Auburn, 37, 69.  
 Mousal, John, 30.  
 Mousal, Ralph, 30.  
 Muddy Branch, Md., 18.  
 Munroe, Benjamin Sweetser, 13.  
 Munroe, Edwin, 13.  
 Munroe, Edwin, Jr., 11, 13.  
 Munroe, Emery H., 41.  
 Munroe, George S., 13.  
 Munroe, Nancy Thorning, 11, 75.  
 Munroe Street, 12, 15.  
 Music Hall, 38.  
 Myers, George, 60.  
 Mystic Avenue, 11.  
 Mystic Bridge, 27.  
 "Mystic, No. 6," 10.  
 Mystic Pond, 26.  
 Mystic River, 25, 74, 84.  
 "Neck," The, 27, 28.  
 Nelson, William, 2.  
 Newcastle, 61.  
 Newell, John, 27.  
 New England Conference, 39.  
 New England Historical and  
     Genealogical Register, 51.  
 New Hampton Institute, 2.  
 Newton, General John, 20.  
 Newton Street, 33, 34.  
 Newtown, 26.  
 Newtown Highway (Road to Cam-  
     bridge), 28.  
 New York, 37.  
 Ninetieth Pennsylvania, 22, 46, 61.  
 Ninety-fourth New York, 21.  
 Ninth Corps, 47, 72.  
 Ninth Massachusetts Battery, 69.  
 Ninth New York Regiment, 62.  
 Norfolk Railroad, 66.  
 Norris, E. A., 41.  
 Norris, Thomas F., 5.  
 North Anna River, 60, 61.  
 Northey, George A., 56.  
 North Sandwich, Mass., 2.  
 Norton, Charles Elliot, 15.  
 Norton's Ford, 22.  
 Norton's Grove, 15, 37.  
 Noyes, Rev. Charles L., 4.  
 Ny, The, 59.  
 Oak Street, 14, 34.  
 "Oasis," 6.  
 Odiorne, William, 58.  
 Offert's Cross Roads, Md., 18.  
 Ogdensburg, N. Y., 10.  
 "Old Mill and Other Poems," 3.  
 Olive Branch, 5, 41.  
 Oliver, F. J., 22.  
 Oliver, Judson W., 18, 22.  
 One Hundred and Fourth New  
     York, 62, 71.  
 One Hundred and Seventh Penn-  
     sylvania, 21.  
 Orange and Alexandria Railroad,  
     14.  
 Orcutt, Edward L., 16.  
 Orcutt, Levi, 8, 16.  
 "Original English Inhabitants and  
     Early Settlers in Somerville,"  
     25-31, 49-55.  
 Page, Major Caleb, 5.  
 Palfrey, Hon. John G., 15.  
 Palfrey's Grove, 15, 37.  
 Palgrave, Richard, 28.  
 Paine, Edward, 30.  
 Palmer, Abraham, 29.  
 Palmer, William D., 56.  
 Park Street, 33.  
 Parochial School, 33, 37, 40.  
 Parry Brick Co., 10.  
 Patten, Margaret, 50.  
 Pemunky River, 61.  
 Pennsylvania Avenue, Washington,  
     D. C., 19.  
 Perry, William A., 74.  
 Petersburg, 65, 66, 69, 72.  
 Pettengill, ———, 14.  
 Philadelphia, Penn., 18.  
 Phillips, 10.  
 Phipps, John, 50.  
 Phipps, Solomon, 50.  
 Pierce, Major, 62.  
 Pierce, Mary, 29, 51.  
 Pierce, Thomas, 29.  
 Pierson, Charles L., 69.  
 Pilgrims, The, 84.  
 Pillsbury, Caleb, 1, 2.  
 Pillsbury, Dr. Ernest D., 3.  
 Pillsbury, Edwin Brooks, 3.  
 Pillsbury, Harry Nelson, 3.  
 Pillsbury, Luther E., 1, 2, 78.  
 Pillsbury, Miss May F., 3.  
 Pillsbury, Nancy (Nelson), 1, 2.  
 Pine Street, 34.  
 "Piper's Tavern," 6.  
 Pleasants, Lieutenant-Colonel, 72.  
 Ploughed Hill, 26.  
 Plymouth Colony, 79.  
 Plymouth, Mass., 84.  
 Po, The, 59.  
 Polly's Swamp, 52.  
 Pony Plain, 22.  
 Poolsville, Md., 18, 19.  
 Pope Schoolhouse, 12.  
 Portland, Me., 38.  
 Potomac River, 18, 20.  
 Powder House, 51, 81.  
 Powers, Robert, 58.  
 Prescott Grammar School, 2.  
 Prince of Wales, 37.  
 Prospect Hill, 11, 17, 18, 26, 29, 33,  
     35, 36, 37, 53, 75, 81.  
 Prospect Hill Grammar School, 9.  
 Prospect Street, 6, 10, 11, 13, 14, 33,  
     34, 35, 39.  
 "Prospect Street Station," 16.  
 Provincial Congress, 1.  
 Public Library, 75, 77, 81.  
 Pulsifer, David, 79, 80.  
 Pump Works, 42.  
 Putnam, Dr. Charles L., 5.  
 Raccoon, Ford, 22.  
 Randall, Deacon Benjamin, 9.  
 Rand, Robert, 52.  
 Rand, Sarah, 52.  
 Rand, Thomas, 52.  
 Rand, William, 52.  
 Rapidan River, 22, 44, 45.  
 Rappahannock River, 21.  
 Rappahannock Station, 21, 43.

- Raymond, Mrs. Francis H., 15.  
 Reading, Mass., 2, 3.  
 Revere House, Boston, Mass., 38.  
 Revolution, The, 83, 84.  
 Richardson, Ezekiel, 30, 55.  
 Richardson, Thomas, 31.  
 Richmond, Va., 42, 61, 65, 66, 70.  
 Richmond "Whig," 64.  
 Ricker, Benjamin F., 13.  
 Ricker, Melvin F., 13.  
 "Road to Cambridge," 28, 51, 52.  
 Robertson's Tavern, 43.  
 Roberts, William, 30.  
 Robinson, General, 57.  
 Rollins, Sumner P., 18.  
 Rome, 80, 81.  
 Roman Tabularium, 81.  
 Roxbury, Mass., 19.  
 Ruersville, Md., 20.  
 Runey, Horace, 9, 11.  
 Runey, John, 41.  
 Russell, A. W., 8.  
 Russell, Joseph, 53.  
 Russell, Levi, 55.  
 Russell, Philemon, 53.  
 Russell, Philemon Robbins, 53.  
 Russell, William, 53.  
 Salem, Mass., 78, 79, 80.  
 Sanborn, Adaline L., 8, 15.  
 Sanborn, Albert L., 6.  
 Sanborn, Daniel A., 8.  
 Sanborn, David A., 8, 13, 52.  
 Sanborn, David A., Jr., 8.  
 Sanborn, George A., 6.  
 Sanborn, J. Walter, 9.  
 Sanborn Map Company, 8.  
 Sanborn, Robert, 7, 8, 32.  
 "Sand Pit Square," 5, 14.  
 Sandwich Islands, 41.  
 Sargent, Aaron, 25, 49, 73, 75, 78.  
 Sargent, Judith, 1.  
 Saturn, Temple of, 81.  
 Savage, ———, 79, 80.  
 School Street, 7, 15, 33.  
 Second Corps, 44, 63, 65, 71, 72.  
 Sedgwick, General, 57.  
 Seneca, Md., 18.  
 Seventh Massachusetts, 65.  
 Sewall Dr. Stephen B., 10.  
 Shady Hill Nurseries, 33.  
 Shawmut Street, 29, 39.  
 Shed, Ebenezer, 52.  
 Shorthus, Robert, 29.  
 Shurtleff, Dr., 79.  
 Sibley, John, 28.  
 Sibley Tents, 19.  
 Sixteenth Maine, 21.  
 Sixth Corps, 41, 46, 57.  
 Smith, ———, 8.  
 Smith, Baldy, 63.  
 Smith, Mrs. W. French, 8.  
 Somerville Avenue, 11, 13, 15, 16, 33, 40.  
 Somerville Board of Trade, 3.  
 Somerville Fire Department, 14.  
 Somerville Fire Underwriters, 3.  
 Somerville Historical Society, 3, 13, 14, 16, 73, 71, 75.  
 Somerville Historical Society, By-Laws of, 85.  
 Somerville Historical Society, A Brief History of, 75-78.  
 Somerville Historical Society, List of Members, Past and Present, 88.  
 Somerville Historical Society, List of Officers, Past and Present, 91.  
 Somerville Historical Society, Officers and Committees of, 1906-1907, 24.  
 Somerville Historical Society, Officers of, 1907-1908, 48.  
 Somerville Journal, 75.  
 Somerville Journal Building, 32.  
 Somerville Light Infantry, 40, 42.  
 Somerville Mass., 77, 79, 80, 81, 82, 84.  
 Somerville Samaritan Society, 75.  
 Somerville Savings Bank, 8.  
 Somerville Sons and Daughters of New Hampshire, 3.  
 Somerville Y. M. C. A., 3.  
 Southampton, L. I., 28.  
 South-mead, The, 26.  
 South Yarmouth, Mass., 2.  
 Spanish War, The, 83.  
 Spottsylvania, 56, 57, 58, 60.  
 Sprague, Ralph, 75.  
 Sprague, Sarah White, 52.  
 Springfield Street, 34.  
 Spring Hill, 15, 32, 75.  
 Spy Pond, 37.  
 Stearns, Peleg, 52.  
 Stearns, Dr. William, 52.  
 Stevensburg, 22, 44, 45.  
 Stevens, Charles F., 40.  
 Stevens, Edward L., 13.  
 Stevens, Leslie, 18.  
 Stinted Pasture, The, 25, 26, 27.  
 Stokes, Benjamin, 50.  
 Stone, F. W., 8.  
 Stone, Hannah A., 52.  
 Stone, John, 52.  
 Stone, Jonathan, 8.  
 Stone, Jonathan, Jr., 52.  
 Stone, Mrs. Jonathan, 8.  
 Stone, Lucy, 8.  
 Stone, Lydia, 52.  
 Stone, Nathaniel T., 8, 52.  
 Stone, Mrs. N. T., 8.  
 Stone, Sara, 8.  
 Stone, Seth, 52.  
 Stone, Susanna, 53.  
 Strawberry Hill, 26, 27.  
 Sturtevant, Richard, 7.  
 Sullivan, John O., 66.  
 Sullivan Square Terminal, 80.  
 Summer Street, 32.  
 Sumner, ———, 10.  
 Swett, ———, 14.  
 Sycamore Street, 76.  
 Teele, Jonathan, 52, 53.  
 Teele, Samuel, 52.  
 Teele, William, 52.  
 Tenth Anniversary Banquet, The, 73-84.  
 Ten Hills Farm, 25, 26, 28, 55.  
 "Tent holes," 36.  
 Third Brigade, 61.  
 Third Corps, 44.  
 Thirteenth Massachusetts Regiment, 21, 62.  
 Thirtieth Massachusetts Volunteers, 70.  
 Thirty-fourth Massachusetts Regiment, 19.

- Thirty-ninth Massachusetts Infantry in the Civil War, 17-23.  
 43-47, 56-72.  
 Thirty-ninth Massachusetts Regiment, 19, 46, 63.  
 Thompson, James, 29.  
 Thompson, Samuel, 13.  
 Thorning, John, 11.  
 Thoroughfare Gap, Va., 43.  
 "Three-Pole Lane," 29.  
 Titus, Arch of, 80.  
 Towne, Orr N., 55.  
 Trowbridge, J. T., 12.  
 Tufts, Benjamin, 53.  
 Tufts, Charles, 9, 12.  
 Tufts College, 9, 12, 74, 78.  
 Tufts, Edmund, 55.  
 Tufts, Elizabeth, 51.  
 Tufts, Francis, 11, 41, 42.  
 Tufts House, 77.  
 Tufts, Isaac, 53.  
 Tufts, James, 51.  
 Tufts, John, 51.  
 Tufts, M. Alice, 12.  
 Tufts, Martha, 53.  
 Tufts, Mary, 52.  
 Tufts, Nathan, 12, 55.  
 Tufts, Nathan, Jr., 12.  
 Tufts, Nathaniel, 52.  
 Tufts, Peter, 29, 51, 52.  
 Tufts, Samuel, 15.  
 Tufts, Sarah, 52.  
 Tuttle, Isaiah W., 5, 41.  
 Tuttle, James S., 5, 40.  
 Twelfth Army Corps, 22.  
 Twelfth Massachusetts, 67.  
 Twenty-third Street, Washington, D. C., 19.  
 Twombly, J. Q., 13, 41.  
 Two Penny Brook, 27.  
 Tyler, Columbus, 55.  
 Underwood, James, 11.  
 Union Hall, 76.  
 Union Square, 13, 15, 16, 32, 39, 42, 76.  
 Union Square and its Neighborhood About 1846, 5-16.  
 Union Square Before the War, 32-42.  
 United States, 41.  
 United States of North America, 82.  
 Unitarian Hall, 73, 76.  
 Unitarian Society, 39.  
 "Upper Basin, The," 33.  
 Van De Sande, George, 18.  
 Vestals, 81.  
 Vinal, Alfred E., 7.  
 Vinal, Edward E., 7, 41.  
 Vinal, Elizabeth, 7.  
 Vinal, Emeline, 7.  
 Vinal, John W., 7, 41.  
 Vinal, Lucy, 7.  
 Vinal, Lydia, 7.  
 Vinal, Margaret, 7.  
 Vinal, Martha, 7.  
 Vinal, Quincey A., 7, 40, 78.  
 Vinal, Robert, 52, 55.  
 Vinal, Deacon Robert, 7, 32, 33, 40.  
 Vinal, Robert A., 7, 41.  
 Walford, Thomas, 79.  
 Walnut Street, 7, 32.  
 Wapping, Eng., 31.  
 Ware, John S., 5.  
 Warren Bridge, 12.  
 Warren, General, 44, 45, 70.  
 Warrington Junction, 23.  
 Warrington, Va., 21.  
 Waters, Elizabeth A., 75.  
 Waters, Sarah, 49.  
 Watertown, Mass., 52.  
 Waterville, Va., 20.  
 Washington, D. C., 18, 19.  
 Washington Street, 7, 9, 10, 11, 12, 14, 26, 33, 37, 39, 40, 52.  
 Washington Street Bridge, 33.  
 Webster Avenue, 6, 14, 35, 37, 40.  
 Welch, Abraham, 13.  
 Wellington Bridge, 74.  
 Wellington-Wild Coal Office, 32.  
 West End, 26, 28, 29, 30, 31, 49.  
 Weston, Dr., 5.  
 Weston Family, 3.  
 Westwood Road, 12.  
 White, Artemas, 13.  
 White Oak Swamp, 64.  
 White Plain, Va., 21.  
 White's Guerrillas, 18.  
 Whitmore, Joseph, 22, 36.  
 Whitmore, William H., 51.  
 Whitridge, Elizabeth P., 39.  
 Wilderness, Battle of the, 56.  
 Wilderness, Battlefield of the, 44, 45.  
 Wildridge's Hill, 29, 51, 52.  
 Willard, ———, 13.  
 Willard C. Kinsley Post, 139, G. A. R., 3.  
 Williams, Charles, Jr., 41.  
 Williamsport, Md., 20.  
 Wilson, ———, 10.  
 Wilson, Richard, 28, 31.  
 Winter Hill, 4, 5, 8, 50, 51, 52, 75.  
 "Winter Hill Eagle," 55.  
 Winter Hill Lodge, Knights of Honor, 3.  
 Winter Hill Road, 53.  
 Winter Hill Universalist Church, 1.  
 Winthrop Avenue, 25, 29.  
 Winthrop, John, 28, 79, 80.  
 Woburn, Mass., 29, 30, 31, 52.  
 Woolrych, John, 28.  
 Wyatt, G. W., 14.  
 Wyman, David, 53.  
 Wyman, Elizabeth, 53.  
 Wyman, Lieutenant, 65.  
 Wyman, Thomas B., 51.  
 Yarmouth, Mass., 30.  
 Youth's Companion, 3.

# HISTORIC LEAVES

---

VOLUME VII.

---

April, 1908

TO

January, 1909

---

Published by  
THE SOMERVILLE HISTORICAL SOCIETY  
Somerville, Mass.



# Historic Leaves

Published by the

Somerville Historical Society

Somerville, Mass.

April, 1908

Vol. VII.

No. 1

## CONTENTS.

---

	PAGE
COMPANY E, 39TH MASSACHUSETTS INFANTRY, IN THE CIVIL WAR.—(IV.) . . . <i>From Diary of John H. Dusseault</i>	1
REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON NECROLOGY OF THE SOMERVILLE HISTORICAL SOCIETY . . . . .	21

---

# HISTORIC LEAVES

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE

Somerville Historical Society

AT

19 CENTRAL STREET

Somerville, Mass.

Subscription Price, One Dollar a Year, postpaid.

Single copies, 25 cents.

For sale at 19 Central Street. Exchange list in charge of William B. Holmes,  
317 Broadway, Winter Hill, to whom all communications  
regarding exchanges should be addressed.

---

### PUBLICATION COMMITTEE

SAM WALTER FOSS, Chairman

FRANK M. HAWES, *ex-officio* SARA A. STONE

SAMUEL C. EARLE, Editor



# HISTORIC LEAVES

---

VOL. VII.

APRIL, 1908

No. 1

---

## COMPANY E, 39TH MASSACHUSETTS INFANTRY, IN THE CIVIL WAR.—(IV.)

[Diary of John H. Dusseault—Concluded.]

July 31. We turned out at 5 A. M. Another extremely hot day. I was detailed for fatigue duty. Our lines were the same as before the Ninth Corps made the attack. The Rebels would not grant a flag of truce, because, it was said, a part of the attacking corps were negroes, who, by the way, had done nobly. Finally our wounded were all brought within the lines.

August 1 and 2. Turned out at 9 A. M.; very hot weather. There are rumors of a move, but both days have been quiet ones.

August 3. Turned out at 6 A. M. I was detailed for picket at 8 P. M., and had command of the One Hundred and Fourth New York pickets.

August 4. All quiet on the skirmish line. I was relieved from picket at 8 P. M. This day was appointed as a National Fast, and a religious meeting was held in the fort. (I succumb to toothache.)

August 5. Turned out at 6 A. M. (I had five teeth filled with lead by a private in One Hundred and Seventh Pennsylvania.) From 4 to 6 heavy firing.

August 6. Another quiet day.

Sunday, August 7. We had an inspection, as was usually the custom on Sundays.

August 8. Pleasant, but a very warm day.

August 9. Cloudy, with thunder, but no rain for us.

August 10. A quiet day.

August 11. I was detailed for picket at 8 P. M.

August 12. Everything was quiet on the picket line. A Rebel came into our line, who said he was from Cambridge, Mass. I sent him to the rear as a prisoner of war. He stated

that he was in Richmond the Sunday before. Probably he was a "bounty-jumper." I was relieved at 8 P. M.

August 13. Heavy firing on our right to-day.

August 14. Sunday inspection. A rain began at 7 P. M., which continued through the night. Rumors of a move.

August 15. We turned out at 4 A. M., and a brigade of Burnside's colored troops took our places in the fort. Our whole corps was relieved, and we went back two miles to be held in reserve.

August 16. Turned out at 6. I was detailed with sixty men to work on Fort Sedgwick. All work had to be done in the night, as no one could live there in the daytime. The Rebel Fort MacMahon was near, and their sharpshooters were nearer, and picked off men with every opportunity. We reached the fort at 10 P. M., and soon had our tools in hand. We had just begun work, when orders came to report back to the regiment at once. We arrived there at midnight, and were told that our corps was to march at 3 P. M.

Accordingly, August 17 we fell in, ready to carry out this order, but while we were waiting another order came to turn in for the night, as we were not to move until the next morning.

August 18. We turned out at 3 A. M. This was the day of the "Battle of Weldon Railroad," sometimes called that of "the Six-Mile House," or "the Globe Tavern." We began our march at 5 towards the railroad (southwest and to our left), a distance of five or six miles, to the Yellow Tavern, or Six-Mile House. Here we found the Rebel pickets, and drove them before us. General Crawford's Division, to which our regiment belonged,\* formed a line of battle on the right of the railroad, and General Ayer, of the Second Division of our corps (the Fifth), formed on the left of the railroad. General Griffin's First Division (our corps) was in the rear tearing up the tracks, as we thus advanced towards Petersburg. We had proceeded about a mile

---

\*After Spottsylvania, May 8 to 20, our brigade was commanded by General Crawford, as General Robinson, our division commander, lost a leg at that time and was obliged to leave the front. General Crawford was the physician at Fort Sumter when it was taken in 1861.

and a half in dense woods, when Hill's Rebel Corps charged on us. (The Yellow house was behind us now.) Ayer's Division gave way, letting the enemy come around our left flank. There was nothing for us to do but to fall back or be captured. The Rebel line in front of us was within forty feet. The order was accordingly given to fall back. All were lying down flat on the ground at the time, the Rebels in the same position, also, but ready to shoot as fast as we stood up. Colonel C. L. Pierson was already badly wounded in the bowels by a minie ball. He was able to stand long enough to give the command, and then fell.† Immediately as I rose a bullet hit me in the right side. It broke the eighth rib and entered the lower lobe of the lung. I was taken off the field along with the colonel to the field hospital just back of us. Sergeant Bradshaw, afterwards second lieutenant, and Private Thomas, both of Company H, were leading me. The latter was shot in the wrist while supporting me, and tarrying a moment, in consequence was captured by the enemy. The command now devolved upon Captain F. R. Kinsley, of Company E. Our side was beaten for a time, but after being driven about one-quarter of a mile, the men re-formed and held the enemy. (See reports of the Adjutant-general for 1864, pp. 850-51.)

August 19. The fight was resumed. The Rebels found a gap on our right and came through, thus flanking us again. Our artillery opened on them as they were between us and the artillery, and the shells did us as much harm as they did the Rebels. The men of both sides were now pretty generally mixed up in the woods. One squad, whichever was the bigger, would capture the other. This day our regiment was in the worst part of the line, and suffered more than any other, unless it was the Sixteenth Maine, which was captured almost to a man.

August 20. Both lines were rather quiet to-day, and both

---

†General Pierson is still living in Beverly. He was shot three times, on May 8, May 10, and August 18. After the first wound he was back in the fight in less than two hours; after the second, caused by a shell cutting across his breast, he was sent home. The third wound was a terrible one in the lower bowels and his life was long despaired of. He lay in the next bunk to mine in the field hospital.

were stationed on either side of the railroad, back a little from where we first charged the enemy. We held the railroad, and they were bound to drive us off.

Sunday, August 21. The enemy attacked us, but were repulsed, and during the rest of the war our side held the railroad.

In this battle Company E—the Somerville company—suffered severely. Captain F. R. Kinsley was captured on August 19, and the command devolved upon Captain George S. Nelson, of Company A. Including Captain Kinsley, thirteen Somerville men were captured, of whom seven died in Rebel prisons. The seven were: James M. Allen, Corporal David Gorham, Corporal Fred A. Glines, John E. Horton, George H. Hatch, Charles G. Jones, and Frank W. Thompson. David Kendrick died just after he was exchanged. Captain Kinsley was paroled. John B. Canfield, Patrick Horgan, John F. Locke, and Sergeant John Kennedy, these four, brought up in Salisbury (N. C.) prison, and were paroled in March, 1865. In this fight John S. Roberts and William M. Herbon were killed, and the following wounded: Chandler G. Cole, Dexter Gray, George R. Harlow, and Lieutenant John H. Dusseault.

By this time only seven or eight men were left in Company E out of the original one hundred and one men who enlisted from Somerville in 1862. Of course the company had been supplied from time to time with raw recruits, or with men from other regiments. May 4, when the army crossed the Rapidan, there were five hundred and thirty muskets (men) in the Thirty-ninth Regiment—as many as were in any other two regiments in their brigade. On the morning of August 22, after this battle, one hundred and one men and nine officers of this regiment reported for duty. On the nights of August 18 and 19 the wounded were sent back to the Division Hospital, two miles in our rear.

On August 21 the wounded, of whom I was one, were sent to the City Point Hospital on the James. On August 23 we turned out, and were told to get ready to go on board a boat which would take us to Fortress Monroe, where we arrived at dark, and were transferred to the Atlantic, an ocean steamer. I

could walk at this time, and continued to do so till September 6 or 7. On this river boat there were seventy-five wounded officers of the Fifth Corps and many private soldiers, who were lying upon the deck and about the vessel. (There were two rows of cots on each side of the deck for the men who had lost a limb or two, between two and three hundred, at least. I had a state-room with Lieutenant Felch.) On August 24 we took in stores at the fort, and started for Philadelphia at 5 P. M. We reached Philadelphia at 7 P. M. August 25, and were taken in carriages to the Soldiers' Retreat, which was near the landing, and thence to a receiving hospital for the night. August 26 we were taken to McLellan Hospital, located in the suburbs of the city, perhaps five miles out ("Nice town").

September 3. I received leave of absence and started for home, via New York, where I arrived at 9 P. M., and put up at the Western House.

September 4. At 5 P. M. I started for Boston by train, Lieutenant Felch still with me. He was wounded in the shoulder. We reached Boston Monday, September 5, at 4 A. M. By September 10 my wound was troubling me severely. The bullet had been extracted an hour or two after I was wounded, but when I had my wound dressed at the hospital in New York, probably it was washed with an infected sponge, for gangrene set in, as it so often did in those days. For seven weeks I was on my back, and was reduced to one hundred and five pounds. But thanks to a kind doctor and home nursing, the wound finally closed in April, 1865, the same month that the war closed.

---

#### **Account of Company E After August 21.**

Practically everything was quiet till September 15. The Regiment was at Weldon Railroad all this time. Many changes of position were made, new lines of works built, and strong forts took the places of the earlier breastworks.

September 15. The Regiment, together with the rest of the Brigade, was sent to support a cavalry reconnoissance on the

left of the line; it returned without loss, after accomplishing the work.

September 16. The Second Brigade was assigned to garrison duty in forts on the left of the line. The Thirty-ninth Massachusetts was ordered to Fort Duchesne, on the rear line (still on the Weldon Railroad), and camped just outside the fort. This, with the 104th New York Volunteers, the Eleventh, Eighty-eighth, and Ninetieth Pennsylvania, formed the garrison, under Colonel R. Coulter, of the Eleventh Pennsylvania.

September 29. The garrison was sent out on reconnoissance over the same ground as on September 15, the Thirty-ninth acting as skirmishers. The enemy were found in force near Poplar Spring Church. After a brief skirmish, a return was ordered.

September 30. The Regiment moved from the camp outside into the fort, where it remained till October 16. It then left the rear, and took a position (still on the railroad) one-half mile in front of Duchesne, and one mile from the Globe Tavern.

October 26. The Regiment moved to the left and garrisoned Fort Conahey. The whole army made a reconnoissance in force to Hatcher's Run.

October 31. Having returned from the Run, the Regiment resumed its position in line near Fort Wadsworth.

November 5. Lieutenant-Colonel Tremlett (major of the Thirty-ninth) returned from draft-rendezvous, Boston Harbor, and took command of the Regiment, relieving Nelson.

December 1. The state colors, borne by the Regiment since leaving home, were returned to the adjutant-general because they were too worn for use.

December 5. The Regiment moved to the rear line, where the Fifth Corps was being massed, and went into camp.

December 7. The Corps started on a march on Jerusalem Plank Road, the Thirty-ninth taking the advance of the Infantry. After marching south some eighteen miles, the Nottoway River was crossed at 5 P. M., and after four more miles they halted for the night near Sussex Court House.

December 8. The next morning the march was resumed, when they passed through the place last mentioned and Coman's Well. Just before reaching Halifax Road, skirmishing was heard in advance, and the Regiment (designated Skirmish Regiment of the Brigade) was deployed and sent forward to hold the road. After establishing a line of pickets, the Regiment was left to guard the road, while the main column passed on. A little after dark the line was abandoned, and the Regiment followed the column, overtaking the Corps on the Weldon Railroad, near Jerrett's Station. The night was spent in destroying the road, burning railroad ties, etc.

December 9. A position was taken at the extreme left of the Corps, and the Regiment picketed the front of the Brigade, which was engaged in tearing up the road. At 6 P. M. it was withdrawn to Cross Roads above Bellfield, and one-half the Regiment was sent on picket and one-half to bivouac with the Brigade.

December 10. In the morning the troops began to return, and the Thirty-ninth was designated to cover the rear. In the afternoon the enemy made a dash on our rear and drove in our rear guard of cavalry. But they were checked by the shots of our Infantry. The enemy's cavalry followed closely all day, and captured many stragglers. Four of the Thirty-ninth Regiment were thus taken. The halt for the night was near Sussex Court House.

December 11. The march began at daylight. The Nottoway River was crossed at 4 P. M., and at 9 P. M. there was a halt for the night. On the next day, after a rapid march of twelve miles, the lines before Petersburg were reached, where we went into camp near Jerusalem Plank Road.

December 16. Here we were ordered to build huts for the winter, and after a week's work the Regiment moved into its new quarters. This camp was occupied about a month, during which time there were many alarms, and the Regiment turned out often for real or imaginary danger. Drilling and fatigue duty occupied most of the time, with a large detail for picket and guard duty. Once the Regiment was selected as a guard

for a wagon train, to go outside for bricks and boards; a deserted house five miles away furnished the material. A safe return was made.

Saturday, February 4, 1865. The Regiment had orders to move at a moment's notice. The next day orders came to report at Brigade headquarters, where we found the rest of the Brigade, and the Corps was joined near the Gurley House at 7 A. M. The march was continued towards Dinwiddie Court House. The halt for the night was within two miles of this place. The Regiment was detailed on picket till Monday morning, but the Brigade had already commenced its march towards Hatcher's Run. In the afternoon this was crossed and a line of battle was formed, the Thirty-ninth Regiment having the right of the first line. The enemy was found entrenched in strong works near Dabney's Mills. The first attempt to dislodge them was unsuccessful, but a second charge took the works, which, however, were abandoned for want of support; the troops recrossed the river and bivouacked for the night.

February 7. The line of battle was formed at 8 A. M. Our Regiment was deployed as skirmishers in front of the Brigade. They advanced and drove the enemy's skirmishers from three lines of rifle pits back into their works, which were near. At 5 o'clock in the afternoon our line was ordered to advance upon them, but as the assault was not successful, the line fell back to its original position, where it remained, exposed to a galling fire till late at night, when it was relieved. At Hatcher's Run February 6 and 7 E. B. Hadley was killed and Ambrose W. Coles lost an arm. J. W. Oliver was captured for the second time.

February 8. In bivouac all day.

February 9. The Regiment was on picket, and when relieved Friday (February 10) it returned to its old camp near Jerusalem Plank Road to get the baggage of the men. It then broke camp and took a new position at the extreme left of the new line, near Hatcher's Run. A camp was laid out, and the men began once more to build winter quarters.

Thursday, March 9. The Regiment passed in review be-



fore Major-General John C. Robinson, our former division commander. Others that were under him participated in the review. [It may be mentioned here that General Robinson later on was lieutenant-governor of New York, and was present at a regimental reunion held at Somerville in 1887. He has since died.]

March 14. A review of the whole Fifth Corps took place before Major-General Warren.

March 16. There was another review before Secretary of War Stanton. On each of these occasions the Thirty-ninth Regiment acquitted itself well.

Saturday, March 25. The Regiment was ordered out about daylight to go to the right and assist in re-capturing Fort Stedman, which had just been taken by the enemy. The division marched back, and near the Gurley House was reviewed by President Lincoln. It was then ordered to the left as support to the Sixth Corps, but as no attack was made, it returned to camp about 9 P. M.

March 29. The spring campaign was entered upon. The Regiment broke camp about 3 A. M., and was marched to the left till Boynton Plank Road was reached. After some skirmishing the enemy was driven back from here and their lines taken. This position was held through the next day, the Regiment remaining in skirmish line during the whole time until the morning of the 31st, when a move was made still farther to the left to a point near Gravelly Run. Here the enemy was found in strong force. They attacked us, and our Regiment was sent out hurriedly as skirmishers to check them until the lines could be formed. This, however, proved impossible, and after suffering heavily, the men were obliged to fall back, leaving many dead and wounded on the field. (They were the designated skirmish regiment of the Brigade.) Lieutenant-Colonel Tremlett was wounded early in this engagement, and was conveyed to the rear with much difficulty. At the hospital it was found necessary to amputate his leg at once. The command of the Regiment now devolved on Captain J. J. Cooper (Taunton, Company F). In this action, March 31, Corporal James Moran, Company E, was mortally wounded, and Captain Willard C. Kinsley

(Woburn, Company K) received a wound which resulted in his death April 2. From second lieutenant he had been promoted to captain by being jumped over every first lieutenant in the line. By his death the Regiment lost one of its most popular and beloved officers, as well as one of its best soldiers. His remains were taken to his old home in Somerville, and he was accorded a public funeral. The Grand Army Post of Somerville was named in honor of him. Corporal Elkanah Crosby helped to take him from the battlefield. As the enemy were close at hand, Captain Kinsley begged his men to leave him and take care of themselves, but this they would not do. After a rally had been made and reinforcements arrived, another advance was made on the enemy's breastworks. The ground that had been lost in the morning was regained. This position was held through the night.

April 1. The Corps left this part of the line, moved to the left, and united with the Cavalry under Major-General Sheridan. At noon lines were formed near the Five Forks for an assault. The Cavalry was on either flank, and our Corps in the centre; the Thirty-ninth Regiment was in the front line near the centre. About 4 P. M. the forward movement began; the enemy's skirmishers were found and driven back. A quick and spirited fight soon gave us an opening in the enemy's lines, and after this the victory was certain. Some five miles of the enemy's lines were taken, and the pursuit was followed up till long after dark.

The battle of Five Forks was the most successful one the Regiment was engaged in; almost the entire force of the enemy was captured, and their rout was complete. Our loss was comparatively slight. Lieutenant Melville C. Parkhurst was in this engagement, in command of Company B (Roxbury).

Sunday, April 2. Soon after daylight the march was taken up towards the north and west. About 2 P. M. the South Side Railroad was crossed, not without some cheering, and after a long march a halt was made for the night near Hickanoek Creek. Here a small force of the enemy formed, and our Regiment was sent out as skirmishers; but after a few shots were exchanged, no enemy could be found, and the night was without further disturbance.

April 3. The march was resumed early (for we were now following up Lee, who was on his way to Appomattox). This programme continued through the week, with occasional skirmishes which resulted in the capture of many prisoners. The march was rapid, and the troops were encouraged by evidences of hasty flight all along the route.

Sunday, April 9, found us at Appomattox Court House, in the immediate presence of the enemy. But soon after our arrival upon the field all hostilities suddenly ceased, and later in the day the entire army opposed to us surrendered. We remained here while the paroling of the enemy went on, until Saturday, April 15, when we broke camp and began the return march to Petersburg.

Sunday, April 16. We reached Farmville in the afternoon, where we received the sad news of President Lincoln's assassination. A gloom rested on the camp that night which will never be forgotten.

Friday, April 21. We reached Black's and White's Station in the forenoon. Camp was laid out and a halt made here. During the following days many of the officers and men of the Regiment, who had been in the hands of the enemy since August, returned from the paroled camp. Major F. R. Kinsley was of this number, and the command of the Regiment now devolved upon him.

May 1. We broke camp once more and began the march to Washington; passed through Petersburg May 3; through Richmond May 6; over the memorable Fredericksburg battleground May 9; crossed the Rappahannock for the tenth and last time; and halted Friday, May 12, at Arlington, near Fort Albany, and very near the first camp ground of the Regiment in Virginia.

May 23. The Regiment took part in the grand review of the army in Washington, returning to camp in the afternoon.

June 2. The mustering out of the Regiment began, and Sunday, June 4, we broke camp and reported in Washington for transportation to Massachusetts. The journey home was made quickly, with but few halts: one at the well-known Cooper

Shop, which never allowed a soldier to pass through Philadelphia hungry; one in New York, where lunch was promptly provided by the New England Relief Association.

Tuesday, June 6. The Regiment arrived at Readville, and was assigned quarters in barracks there. The arrival home was saddened by the death of Colonel Henry M. Tremlett at his home on Beacon Street, Boston. He was a good commander, and much beloved by all for his distinguished courage.

It only remains to speak of the men of Company E, who, unless otherwise designated, entered service August 12, 1862. Abbott, Jesse B., honorably discharged May 16, 1865; died in Cambridge February 18, 1873.

Allen, James M., taken prisoner August 19, 1864; died at Salisbury, N. C., November 23, 1864.

Arnold, William J., wounded May 8, 1864; honorably discharged May 20, 1865; died at Ashland in 1905.

Baker, William A., went out as corporal; reduced to private, June, 1863; discharged for disability October 26, 1863; died in Cambridge March 25, 1897.

Bean, George W., went out as corporal; taken prisoner October 11, 1863; in prison seventeen months; discharged from service May 12, 1865; on the Somerville police force; retired; lives in Cambridge.

Belding, Charles H., transferred to the Veteran Reserve Corps, March 31, 1864; lives at 1 Oak Terrace, Malden.

Benz, August, died on the transport Utica, going down James River, October 5, 1864.

Brotchie, James, one of the very few to remain with the company during its whole period of service; mustered out June 2, 1865; in the employ of Somerville many years; lives in Cambridge.

Bodge, George A., enlisted as private; promoted to corporal; to sergeant; to first sergeant; commissioned second lieutenant April 3, 1865; never ill, never on a furlough; mustered out June 2, 1865; on the Somerville police force; died November 4, 1899.

- Bolton, John T., on detached service, Ordnance department; mustered out June 2, 1865; died in Mexico April 23, 1885.
- Boynton, William F., came as a recruit March 29, 1864; wounded August 18, 1864; mustered out January 12, 1865; died in Somerville in August, 1892.
- Bucknam, Davis P., enlisted as corporal; discharged for disability June 18, 1863; lives at 12 Vine Street, Somerville.
- Byrnes, John, transferred to the Veteran Reserve Corps February 15, 1864; lives at 202 Summer Street, Somerville.
- Canfield, John B., taken prisoner August 19, 1864; in prison until March, 1865; discharged May 1, 1865; died November 12, 1897.
- Carr, William M., enlisted in Company I, Fifth Regiment, May 1 to July 31, 1861; went out with Company E as corporal; discharged for disability December 9, 1862; died in Chelsea fifteen years ago.
- Clark, Gustavus A., promoted to corporal; transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps; discharged June 1, 1865; lives at 164 Winslow Avenue, Somerville.
- Cole, Chandler G., wounded August 18, 1864; returned February 23, 1865; mustered out June 2, 1865; not living.
- Coles, Ambrose W., wounded February 7, 1865 (lost an arm); discharged May 16, 1865; died in Somerville in December, 1882.
- Collett, Herbert, discharged February 8, 1863; died in Philadelphia since 1899.
- Conner, Thomas, discharged March 12, 1863; died some fifteen years ago.
- Crosby, Elkanah, enlisted in Company I, Fifth Regiment, May 1 to July 31, 1861; went out with Company E as corporal; promoted to sergeant; one of the few to remain with the company during its whole period of service; mustered out June 2, 1865; lives at 110 Hudson Street, Somerville.
- Crowley, Daniel, musician (drummer); was with the company during its whole term of service; mustered out June 2, 1865; lives in Peru, Ill.

- Cutter, George, deserted June 3, 1863; afterwards seen in a New York Cavalry Regiment.
- Davis, Amos F., detached for special service; came back to the Company May 26, 1865; mustered out June 2, 1865; lives in Dorchester.
- Dodge, Albert H., deserted December, 1864; has died since the War; came from Nova Scotia.
- Dodge, William H., brother of Albert H., discharged for disability May 18, 1865; died twelve years ago.
- Dusseault, John H., went out as first sergeant; promoted to second lieutenant October 20, 1863; promoted to first lieutenant September 8, 1864; wounded three times, slightly at Spottsylvania; severely wounded August 18, 1864, at Weldon Railroad; discharged December 10, 1864; sealer of weights and measures; lives at 42 Sargent Avenue, Somerville.
- Dyer, Jonathan C., transferred to the Navy April 22, 1864; died in Somerville about fifteen years ago.
- Edlefson, Charles E., injured December, 1862; discharged February 26, 1863; died in Somerville December 24, 1891.
- Emerson, Samuel, went out as teamster; discharged for disability, or perhaps transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps; mustered out June, 1865; on the Boston police force; died, no date.
- Fairchild, Willard C., transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps some time in 1863; died in the vicinity of Worcester more than ten years ago.
- Farrar, George A., wounded June 18, 1864; discharged later; died in Somerville June 27, 1901.
- Fay, Walter, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps August 1, 1863; died in Somerville September 25, 1904.
- Felker, Samuel O., promoted to corporal; killed in battle May 10, 1864.
- Fellows, Charles C., detached for special service, Ambulance Corps, from August 5, 1863, to May 2, 1865; mustered out June 2, 1865.

Fitcham, Charles E., went out as corporal; transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps in 1863; discharged September 23, 1864; died several years ago.

Fuller, John E., wounded June 18, 1864; discharged February 12, 1865; on the Somerville police force; retired; lives at 79 Glenwood Road.

Gilcrease, Elijah H., discharged April 22, 1863; died in Somerville February 18, 1898.

Giles, Joseph J., enlisted in Company I, Fifth Regiment, May 1 to July 31, 1861; went out as first lieutenant with Company E; discharged at Washington August 23, 1864; lives in Somerville.

Glines, Frederick A., promoted to corporal; taken prisoner August 19, 1864; died in prison, Salisbury, N. C., January 6, 1865.

Gorham, David, promoted to corporal; wounded May 12, 1864; taken prisoner August 19, 1864; died in prison, Salisbury, N. C., December 10, 1864.

Graham, William L., came home on five-days' furlough, and deserted June, 1863; from Nova Scotia.

Grant, Edward L., on detached service from September 13, 1863, to May 20, 1865, Ordnance Department; mustered out June 2, 1865; lives at 177 Washington Street, Somerville.

Gray, Dexter, wounded August 18, 1864; discharged May 17, 1865; died some twenty years ago.

Hadley, Eugene B., killed in battle February 6, 1865.

Hale, Edward M., went out as second sergeant; on detached service, April 6, 1864; mustered out June 2, 1865; served in the Adjutant-General's Office, War Department, Washington, long after the War; last living in Passaic, N. J.

Hafford, John, discharged June 20, 1863; died November 15, 1905.

Hanley, John H., discharged August 12, 1863; died more than twenty years ago in Somerville.

Herbon, William M., killed in battle August 18, 1864.

Harlow, George R., promoted to corporal May 1, 1864; wounded May 10, 1864; wounded August 18, 1864 (lost an arm); discharged March 17, 1865; lives at Chattanooga,

- Hatch, George H., taken prisoner August 19, 1864; died in Salisbury prison February 1, 1865.
- Hills, George A., discharged January 29, 1863; lives in Springfield, Mass.
- Hagan, Patrick, discharged April 21, 1863; claimed to have served in the Crimean War; died many years ago.
- Horgan, Patrick, taken prisoner August 19, 1864; returned May 20, 1865; returned with the Company and mustered out June 2, 1865; died twenty years ago.
- Horton, John E., promoted to corporal July 1, 1864; wounded May 8, 1864; taken prisoner August 19, 1864; died in Salisbury prison January 6, 1865.
- Howe, Henry E., taken prisoner October 11, 1863; died at Andersonville, Ga., November 22, 1863.
- Hyde, Richard J., enlisted in Company I, Fifth Regiment, May 1 to July 31, 1861; went out as sergeant with Company E; taken prisoner October 11, 1863; died at Andersonville August 13, 1864.
- Hyde, Thomas L., wounded May 8, 1864; discharged March 9, 1865; last heard from in New York City in the 90's.
- Jones, Charles G., taken prisoner August 19, 1864; died in Salisbury prison November 23, 1864.
- Kelly, Thomas, discharged October 27, 1863; lives in Medford.
- Kendrick, David, taken prisoner August 19, 1864; died in hospital at Annapolis, after an exchange, March 15, 1865.
- Kennedy, John, promoted to sergeant; taken prisoner August 19, 1864; escaped; re-captured; finally returned; discharged May 15, 1865; died at Soldiers' Home, Chelsea, July 24, 1898.
- Kenneston, Elliot, discharged April 21, 1863; died soon after the War.
- Kinsley, Frederick R., second lieutenant Company I, Fifth Regiment, from May 1 to July 31, 1861; went out as captain of Company E; promoted to major July 13, 1864; promoted to colonel June 7, 1865; taken prisoner August 19, 1864; paroled March, 1865; lives at Dorchester, N. H. (Cheever P. O.).



- Kinsley, Willard C., enlisted in Company I, Fifth Regiment, from May 1 to July 31, 1861; went out as second lieutenant of Company E; promoted to first lieutenant November 13, 1862; to captain March 30, 1864; wounded June 17, 1864; mortally wounded March 31; died April 2, 1865.
- Locke, John F., taken prisoner (Salisbury, N. C.) August 19, 1864; returned May, 1865; discharged May 26, 1865; assistant in Public Library, Boston.
- Lovett, Washington, taken prisoner October 11, 1863; died at Andersonville, Ga., July 12, 1864.
- McCarthy, John, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps September 12, 1863; died in Somerville November 2, 1907.
- McGurdy, Alexander, served all through the War and came home with the Company; mustered out June 2, 1865; died some twelve or fifteen years ago.
- McJunkin, Samuel, musician (bugler); served throughout the War and came home with the Company; mustered out June 2, 1865; died in Somerville May 9, 1887.
- McNall, George, served as captain's cook most of the time; served throughout the War and came home with the Company; died in Somerville fifteen years ago.
- McQuade, John, discharged January 23, 1863; died, no date.
- Merritt, John S., detailed for special service, Construction Corps, December 6, 1863; mustered out June 2, 1865; lived a few years after the War; buried in Somerville Cemetery.
- Mills, Edwin, went out as sergeant; promoted to sergeant-major; to second lieutenant January 8, 1864; wounded May 10, 1864; discharged October 19, 1864; lives in Arlington.
- Moran, James, promoted to corporal; wounded March 31, 1865; died at Washington, D. C., April, 1865.
- Moulton, William, went out as servant to his cousin, who was adjutant of the Regiment; later enlisted in Company E; wounded May 23, 1864; died at Wakefield, 1905.
- Myers, George, promoted to corporal; wounded May 23, 1864; died in Florida December 30, 1896.

Newell, James H., musician (bugler), transferred early to the Veteran Reserve Corps, no date; died, no date.

Northey, George A., wounded and taken prisoner May 8, 1864; discharged March 6, 1865; died in Malden September 4, 1902.

Odiorne, William, wounded May 12, 1864; mustered out June 2, 1865; died some fifteen years ago.

Oliver, Francis J., taken prisoner October 11, 1863; died at Andersonville October 10, 1864.

Oliver, Judson W., enlisted in Company I, Fifth Regiment, from May 1 to July 31, 1861; went out as sergeant; taken prisoner October 11, 1863; released April 16, 1864; taken prisoner again February 6, 1865; mustered out June 2, 1865; on the Somerville police force; died April 7, 1908.

O'Neil, Henry, discharged May 15, 1863; died in Somerville, no date.

O'Sullivan, John, wounded June 18, 1864; mustered out June 2, 1865; died in Cambridge November 19, 1875.

Paine, Jeremiah T., died in hospital October 13, 1863.

Palmer, William D., promoted to corporal; to sergeant; killed in battle May 8, 1864.

Parkhurst, Melville C., went out as corporal; promoted to second lieutenant, Company B (Roxbury), September 8, 1864; to first lieutenant January 15, 1865; commissioned captain Company B June 7, 1865; Chief of Police, Somerville; resides at 56 Columbus Avenue, Somerville.

Perry, Gideon W., put on special service, September 8, 1864, to May 20, 1865; mustered out June 2, 1865; lives at West Fairlee, Vt.

Pinkham, Horace W., discharged December 9, 1862; dead (?).

Powers, Robert, killed in battle, May 10, 1864.

Roberts, John S., killed in battle August 19, 1864, while carrying the Brigade color.

Rollins, Sumner P., a half-brother of Kenneston; died November 22, 1862.

Shaw, Henry, detailed to special service (hospital duty), October 3, 1862, to May, 1865; mustered out June 2, 1865; lives at 121 Cross Street, Somerville.

Shaw, John B., brother of the above; detailed to special service (hospital duty), August 5, 1863 to May, 1865; mustered out June 2, 1865; address, 121 Cross Street, Somerville.

Skehan, John, discharged February 9, 1863; probably not living.

Smith, Addison, discharged July 1, 1863; died in Somerville June 25, 1895.

Stevens, Leslie, had seen service earlier; went out as corporal; discharged January 25, 1863; lives at Canton, Mass.

Stickney, Hiram C., discharged April 22, 1863; probably not living.

Thomas, William H., on special duty as guard for quartermaster's stores, January 12, 1864, to May 27, 1865; mustered out June 2, 1865; lives at 12 Essex Street, Somerville.

Thompson, Frank W., taken prisoner August 19, 1864; perhaps he died January 10, 1865.

Van de Sande, George, went out as corporal; promoted to sergeant; discharged August 22, 1863, to accept commission as second lieutenant in a regiment of colored troops; died since the war.

Whitmore, Joseph W., taken prisoner October 11, 1863; died at Andersonville, Ga., July 1, 1864.

Willcutt, William C., deserted in Washington September 9, 1862; arrested and sent to Fort Independence; discharged for disability; probably not living.

The Company originally was composed of three officers and ninety-eight enlisted men. William Moulton and William F. Boynton, who joined later, came from Somerville, and are included in this record, and make the number accounted for 103. In June, 1864, Company E was reinforced by some recruits from Massachusetts, and about forty men from the Twelfth and Thirteenth Massachusetts Regiments whose time had expired transferred to our Company. In all, there were 146 men connected with Company E from 1864.

Number killed .....	8
Number died in Rebel prisons.....	12
Number died in camp or hospitals.....	4
Number wounded.....	18
Number discharged for disability.....	22
Number discharged for promotion.....	1
Number transferred to Invalids' Corps.....	10
Number transferred to United States Navy.....	1
Number on detached service.....	10
Number returned prisoners.....	8
Number deserted.....	4
Number musicians, not in battle.....	2
Number officer's cook, not in battle.....	1
Number present during the entire two years and ten months of enlistment.....	5
	<hr/>
	106
Names on two lists (wounded and prisoners).....	3
	<hr/>
	103

As nearly as can be ascertained, there are twenty-seven of the original 103 now living, April, 1908.

## REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON NECROLOGY OF THE SOMERVILLE HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

Ladies and Gentlemen: Six members of the Society have died during the year 1907, as follows:—

Lucy M. (Clark) Knapp, died June 16, 1907.

Daniel E. Chase, died July 13, 1907.

Charles W. Sawyer, died June 21, 1907.

L. Frank Arnold, died July 25, 1907.

Isaac B. Kendall, died November 26, 1907.

Nathan L. Pennock, died December 10, 1907.

Lucy M. Knapp was born December 2, 1832, near where the Stone Building now stands in Union Square. Her father, Joseph Clark, one of the numerous brick makers in the town at that time, was from Windham, N. H., and her mother, Lucy Brooks Locke, was a Cambridge woman. As there was no high school in Somerville in her school days, she attended Woburn Academy, then a well-known institution, and often spoke with pleasure of the years spent there and the friends and acquaintances thus formed. She was always interested in the First Universalist Church of Somerville, and at one time was a teacher in the Sunday School. She was married August 9, 1859, to Oren S. Knapp, then a teacher in the Prospect Hill School, afterward a Boston lawyer. He died in November, 1890. Two daughters survive their parents: Lizzie G. and Marion Knapp; a brother of Mrs. Knapp is also living, S. Adams Clark.

Mrs. Knapp was of a sweet and gentle disposition, beloved by all who knew her. Of a retiring nature, she gave most of her thought and energy to her home and family. She was interested in the old families of Somerville and in the city's history. Although she seldom attended its meetings, she kept a warm place in her heart for the Somerville Historical Society. She contributed a "Neighborhood Sketch" on "Washington Street as It Was," which appeared in *Historic Leaves* in 1903.

Daniel E. Chase, born in Warner, N. H., in 1829, was a descendant of Aquila Chase, and thus in family rela-

tions with Salmon P. Chase and other distinguished men. Mr. Chase came to Boston in 1850, and in 1857 moved to Somerville. He served as a member of the first Board of Aldermen, representing Ward 2. He was elected to the School Board in 1874, and served four years. His business was that of a distiller, at first with the Boston firm of Ezra Trull & Co., and later under his own name in Somerville.

In 1850 Mr. Chase married Miss Mary A. Hoxie, of Castine, Me. The first Mrs. Chase lived to celebrate the fiftieth anniversary of her wedding day, dying in 1900. In May, 1904, Mr. Chase married Miss Emmeline May Grimes, who survives him. Five children are left: Charles Henry, Washington Irving, Dr. Daniel E., Jr., Mrs. Mary Ella Arnold, all of Somerville, and Mrs. Albert C. Robinson, of Reading.

Mr. Chase was prominently identified with the Masonic fraternity and the Odd Fellows. He was a member, also, of the Order of the Eastern Star, of the Wonohaquaham tribe of Red Men, and of the Somerville Veteran Firemen's Association, as well as of the Somerville Historical Society. As a man, Mr. Chase represented the "rugged New Hampshire gentleman of the old school," manly, strong, and honest. He left many friends.

Charles W. Sawyer was born in Charlestown February 28, 1833. His grandmother's uncle, Asa Pollard, was the first man killed at Bunker Hill. Mr. Sawyer was educated at the old Training Field Grammar School, graduating at fourteen. He took a year in a private school, and then a course in a Boston commercial college. Leaving school, he was employed first in his father's restaurant in City Square, Charlestown, and at the age of twenty was appointed clerk in the Charlestown post-office. In 1869, having served fifteen years as assistant postmaster, he left the government service to enter the real estate business. He did an immense amount of work in adjusting claims in behalf of the Boston Elevated and the Boston & Maine Railroad, as well as for the city of Boston and many syndicates and individuals. In fact, he became an expert in real estate.

In 1873 he moved to Somerville, where he resided until his

death, taking active and aggressive part in public affairs. In 1875 he was elected to the Common Council, and the next year to the Board of Aldermen. Many city improvements were made, some of them in the face of opposition. The most important was the laying out of Broadway Park. In 1877, the first year that the Board of Health became a separate department, Mr. Sawyer was its first chairman, and served two years. The Board discovered and abated innumerable city nuisances. Next Mr. Sawyer was appointed to the Board of Trustees of the Public Library, on which he served five years, and was especially active in securing for the Library its fine collection of German works. Mr. Sawyer read German with pleasure, having traveled in Germany and other parts of Europe.

He was a well-known Mason, a member of the Henry Price Lodge of Charlestown, one of the founders of Soley Lodge, and a Royal Arch Mason and Knight Templar. He aided in forming the Coeur de Lion Commandery of Charlestown, and for two years served as commander. Mr. Sawyer was for nearly half a century president of the 999th Artillery Association of Charlestown. He was also an Odd Fellow, a member of the Manomet Club, and president for two years of the Training Field School Association in Charlestown. He married Julia A. Heal, of Belmont, Me., who died in 1894. One son survives his parents, Dr. Edward K. Sawyer, born in 1868.

L. Frank Arnold was born in Somerville September 4, 1845, son of Leonard and Irene G. (Clark) Arnold. He lived in Somerville all his life. He attended the old Prospect Hill School, was employed for many years as a bookkeeper, and afterward for six years kept a boarding and baiting stable for horses in Boston. Mr. Arnold was a member of Jolin Abbot Lodge, A. F. and A. M., since 1867, and was also a member of Highland Chapter, Order of the Eastern Star. He was the only resident of Somerville that enjoyed membership in the Society of Cincinnati—an order formed by General Washington and his officers in 1783. He held this membership for eleven years through his great-grandfather, Captain Samuel Frost, of Framingham, one of George Washington's officers, and succeeded his father in it,

who at the time of his own death had belonged to the society for fifty-five years. Mr. Arnold married Lilla E. Poole, of Worcester, October 25, 1877, who survives him, without children.

A friend says of Mr. Arnold: "He was devoted to his home and thoughtful and kind to every one. He was suddenly stricken helpless while in the vigor of full health, but was cheerful and patient through all his long illness. He was loved and respected by all who knew him."

Nathan Loveman Pennock was born in Strafford, Vt., June 10, 1814, and was the son of Peter and Phebe (Fellows) Pennock, of that town. He left school to learn the harness business, and followed this business during the greater part of his long life. As an avocation, he was an itinerant singing master. From 1838 to 1863 he resided in Randolph, Vt. In the latter year he came to Lexington, and in 1864 to Somerville, where he remained till his death. For twelve years Mr. Pennock held a responsible position in connection with the McLean Asylum. On the completion of the Davis Schoolhouse, about twenty-five years ago, he was made janitor of the school, and acceptably performed his duties, beloved by the children, until within two days of his death.

He married in 1844 Ellen Moulton, niece and adopted daughter of Hon. Dudley Chase. Two of the four children of this marriage are now living: Salmon Cotton Pennock, of Somerville, and Ellen M. Pennock, of Jacksonville, Fla. Mr. Pennock's second wife was Mrs. Mary A. Cheney, of Randolph, whom he married in 1877. She, with their two children, Anna Louisa and Nathan Lewis, survives her husband. Elizabeth, the late wife of J. L. Tyler, former teacher and principal of the Brastow School, was a daughter by the first marriage.

Mr. Pennock was a man of remarkable physical and mental alertness, considering his advanced age. He was fond of reading, especially poetry and travel. His cordial greeting on the street will be recalled by many, for it was his custom to speak to all he met. Mr. Pennock was interested in this Society, and prepared a paper on his Reminiscences which was delivered at one of the regular meetings.

[To be continued.]



# Historic Leaves

Published by the

Somerville Historical Society

Somerville, Mass.

July, 1908

Vol VII

No. 2

## CONTENTS.

---

		PAGE
MILK ROW SCHOOL TO 1849 . . . . .	<i>Frank Mortimer Hawes</i>	25
OLD CEMETERY INSCRIPTIONS . . . . .	<i>Charles D. Elliot</i>	42

---

---

# HISTORIC LEAVES

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE

Somerville Historical Society

AT

19 CENTRAL STREET

Somerville, Mass.

Subscription Price, One Dollar a Year, postpaid.

Single copies, 25 cents.

For sale at 19 Central Street. Exchange list in charge of William B. Holmes,  
317 Broadway, Winter Hill, to whom all communications  
regarding exchanges should be addressed.

---

### PUBLICATION COMMITTEE

SAM WALTER FOSS, Chairman

FRANK M. HAWES, *ex-officio* SARA A. STONE

SAMUEL C. EARLE, Editor





MISS SARAH M. BURNHAM

# HISTORIC LEAVES

---

VOL. VII.

JULY, 1908

No. 2.

---

## MILK ROW SCHOOL TO 1849.\*

By Frank Mortimer Hawes.

Those who have interested themselves in the history of Charlestown schools previous to 1842, as it has appeared in recent numbers of *Historic Leaves*, need not be told that the first recorded date which we have of a public school being established outside the Peninsula, on what is now Somerville soil, was in 1728. Unfortunately this statement can hardly be said to be substantiated until 1736, when the record is somewhat more explicit. But it will be safe to say, I think, that the Milk Row School, the only one in Somerville of that day, was established not far from 1730. A school a short distance beyond Alewife Brook, on Arlington soil, but drawing its scholars from a point as far south as the Old Powder House, may have been of an equal age; both were for "instructing youth in reading, writing, and ciphering."

It is not my intention to repeat what has already appeared in print, but for the sake of completeness it seems advisable to emphasize a few points.

Just when the first Milk Row Schoolhouse was built will probably never be known. That one was standing in 1780 is inferred from references on the town books to repairs made thereon. Undoubtedly it stood where later structures were built, on the easterly corner of the cemetery lot, Somerville Avenue.

May 5, 1777, the town voted to fix up "the block house" for a schoolhouse. Just where this building stood I have not been able to learn. In previous articles on this subject I went on the

---

\* From a paper read before the Somerville Historical Society, February 4, 1908.

supposition that it was somewhere on the Peninsula, for we know that the schoolhouses there were both destroyed in the general conflagration of June 17, 1775, and school affairs were at a standstill for some time thereafter. But the more I think of it, the more inclined I am to believe that, being a relic of earlier days, this "block house" would naturally be located in the outskirts of such a community as we imagine this one was. Another thing which seems to favor the theory that it may have stood on Somerville soil is the fact that some of the committee for making the necessary repairs were men who lived in this part of Charlestown. Is it not possible that this ancient edifice stood on the cemetery lot? How did the town obtain its title to that corner of this lot where later schoolhouses stood?

The local name for the school which we are considering, almost from first to last, was, doubtless, "the Milk Row School," but officially it was designated by various titles. After 1790 it was known as school No. 2. Sometime after 1801 and before 1812 (the records for those years are lost) it was known as No. 3, the new one at the Neck being designated No. 2. In 1829 it was called No. 5 (that at the Neck being No. 3 and the new one on lower Winter Hill Road, No. 4). The sections of the town where these schools stood were known in early times not as districts, but "wards." In 1839 our old school was known as Primary No. 20, and last of all, after 1846, and when a Somerville school, as the Milk Street Primary.

One of the earliest acts of the incorporated body of trustees was to vote, March 6, 1795, to build a schoolhouse on Milk Row. This act, no doubt, met with favor, for now and then the records are not silent to the fact that some jealousy existed, as this section of the town felt that it was not getting its proportional share of the school money. The sum voted for the new building was £100, or \$500. Three years after, or May 14, 1798, when the trustees exhibited the building account, we learn that the cost was not far from \$750. For the maintenance of this school for the year 1801-2, the town appropriated \$287.

From the trustees' report of May 8, 1812, we learn that there were 133 school children, between the ages of four and

fourteen, outside the Neck, or less than one-eighth of the entire school population; and that no children there under seven or over fourteen were allowed to attend the town school (within the Peninsula).

Two years later, April 12, 1814, when the trustees made their semi-annual visit, this school, then under the instruction of Moses Hall, had an attendance of sixty-nine pupils. In their report they add that the schools without the Neck are kept only part of the year, and the scholars there are not confined to any age limit. (Note.—The name of Moses Hall is found in Charlestown records. See Wyman's History, and Volume II., Report of the Record Commissioners of Boston, pp. 248, 252.)

After their visit of April 12, 1815, the trustees report this school to be "in a respectable state of improvement. The females at this and every examination have been distinguished for their juvenile attainments as well as propriety of behavior." The master for the winter term, 1814-15, four months probably, was P. T. Gray, who received \$82.50 for his services.

April 19, 1816, Milk Row was visited by two of the trustees and several of the inhabitants of the district. "The school appeared very well, notwithstanding many difficulties under which it had labored during the winter. Yorick S. Gordon, the teacher, discharged his duties acceptably." This gentleman, some time after this, was advertised in the papers to keep a private school in Boston. Captain George A. Gordon, of this city, who is authority for anything relating to the Gordon family, informs me that Yorick Sterne Gordon was born at Hancock, N. H., January 9, 1793; the second son of Samuel and Lydia (Ames) Gordon. He died in South Carolina, May 12, 1820, where he was employed as a teacher. He was educated at Dartmouth College, in the class of 1817, but did not graduate.

March 25, 1818, the trustees visited School No. 3. Fifty scholars were present out of a total of eighty, "and they appeared well in all their performances." Daniel Russell, the teacher, received \$115. for his winter's services. The next year, 1819, we read that this school was going on very well under the care of Mr. Russell until the building was destroyed by fire. This oc-

curred March 3. We can imagine the scholars were not wholly in tears, as they escaped the ordeal of an examination that season. The late Mrs. Sarah Tufts Kidder attended the Milk Row School at the time it was burned. It has come to us through a reliable source that this old building was a "double decker," that is, not a two-story structure, but with a gallery running around on three sides of the schoolroom, thus affording seating capacity for gatherings of all kinds.

The report of 1819 says: "The district commences in Cambridge road, sweeps around the Cambridge line, runs across Milk Row by Isaac Tufts' to Winter Hill, by the house of Joseph Adams, Esq., to Mystic River, and down to the cluster of houses near the entrance of 3 Pole Lane, and over to the place of beginning. It contains sixty-one families and 106 children, from four to fourteen, about one-third of whom are under seven years of age."

The following May it was voted that the new Milk Row School be erected where the former one stood. Isaac Tufts and James K. Frothingham were made a building committee, and it was decided to build of wood. The house was completed by October. "Its sides were filled in with brick and it was finished in a plain, neat style with two coats of paint on the outside." The cost was \$675. Its predecessor had succumbed to the flames after a service of twenty-two or twenty-three years. This newer one, the last of the Milk Row schools, after housing a generation of children was destined to a like fate.

October 22 of that year, the school, which was in charge of Miss Charlotte Remington, was visited by Rev. Edward Turner, Isaac Tufts, and James K. Frothingham, three of the trustees. "They were highly gratified with the specimens of the children's improvement, particularly in reading." This was the first public gathering in the new building. The winter term (1819-20) was kept by Daniel Russell, who had been in charge for three seasons, and at the close the commendatory word was that the school had passed an examination "which was highly creditable to themselves and their instructor." Paige, in his *History of Cambridge*, p. 650, states that Daniel Russell was eldest son of



Philemon R. and Martha (Tufts) Russell, born about 1793; long in office at the State's prison, Charlestown; died Ipswich, December 11, 1849, aged fifty-six. Wyman's "Charlestown" makes the same statement, but we have it on the best authority that Philemon R. Russell had no such son. The settlement of the estate of Mrs. Russell's father, wherein the grandchildren are named, confirms the fact that there was no Daniel. I have come no nearer than this in my attempt to learn who Daniel Russell, the teacher, was.

At this time the school had an enrollment of ninety-two. It continued to increase in numbers, as the returns for the two following winters show, when a Mr. Parker was in charge, with 100 scholars for his first term and 119 for the second season. At his last examination "some handsome specimens of writing were particularly noticed." Who this Mr. Parker was I am unable to state positively. His work as a teacher is so highly commended that it would not be strange if he were the same gentleman who was elected to the board of trustees for the following years, 1823, 1824, and 1825. His last year he was president of the board, and more than once he was one of a special committee to examine Milk Row School, the last time being October 4, 1825. This was Leonard Moody Parker (see Wyman's "Charlestown"), son of James Parker of Shirley, where he was born January 9, 1789. He became a councilor-at-law, naval officer, and state senator. He married Martha Lincoln of Worcester in 1814, and a daughter, Sarah Rebecca, was born while he lived in Charlestown, March, 1822. If he was the teacher in question, he was about thirty-one years old at that time.

The two following winters, when the school was taught by Nathan Blanchard, there was a falling off to 100 pupils, 1822-3, and 107 pupils in 1823-4. This was the showing of the district when the town voted to build a new schoolhouse, spring of 1824, on the Pound lot, on lower Winter Hill Road.

The reports show that a summer school had existed in the East Somerville neighborhood since 1813, and that it was held in a private building. Our old school, shorn of a part of her patronage, now had to endure a new experience—she had a rival

that was to grow and wax strong, while she, alas! the mother of schools, was to become less and less. Who at that time could have foreseen the changes that were to come with the many divisions and sub-divisions of this old school district?

That summer, 1824, Miss Eliza Wayne at Milk Row had a school of eighty pupils, and the next year her sister, Charlotte, had seventy-five. These ladies taught twenty weeks, or five months each, at a stipend of \$4. weekly. In commendation of the former, the trustees reported that "the appearance and performance of her scholars as well, in writing, geography, and grammar very well. Some samples of needle work, with baskets, etc., were exhibited, all neatly executed." It was at this time that the trustees voted that schools beyond the Neck be no longer permitted to be closed on the afternoon of Wednesday, and that five and one-half days' service be required of the instructors.

A venerable lady who has always lived in this city attended Charlotte Wayne's school, eighty-three years ago. She remembers her teacher well and once went with her on a visit to Charlestown, where Miss Wayne had a married sister living, a Mrs. Winship.

That winter, 1825-6, the Milk Row School was kept, five months, by Joshua O. Colburn, at \$30. per month. Timothy Tufts remembers his name well, but can give no information about the man, or his predecessor, Michael Coombs, who taught the winter before that. Passing over the next year, when the teachers were a Miss Flanders and Ezekiel D. Dyer, we come to a name which stands out prominently in the school reports, that of Miss Ann E. Whipple, who taught the school at two different periods. At this time, May, 1827, she came with a fine record from the Lower Winter Hill School, where she had taught the previous season. So satisfactory was her work in both places that she was induced to keep a private school of a few weeks in the interim between the fall and winter terms. Later on we shall have occasion to speak of Miss Whipple again.

The next teachers, of whom I have learned nothing, were Ira Stickney and Eliza D. Ward. Joseph W. Jenks, son of Dr.

Jenks, a Charlestown divine, taught during the winter of 1828-9. He had a brother who kept a private school in that part of Malden which is now Everett. (Note.—While here Mr. Jenks boarded with Mrs. Phipps, daughter of a Mr. Copp, who lived in a house at the lower end of Craigie Street, on the Spring estate. Mr. Farrar, a later teacher, boarded also with Mrs. Phipps. Miss Martha Tufts has in her possession a silver medal, given her in 1827, when a pupil of Mr. Dyer. This gentleman boarded with Miss Sarah Hawkins; Mr. Sherman, and probably Mr. Coombs, boarded there also. Miss Hawkins was the sister of Guy C. Hawkins, and the house stood on Bow Street, near the site of the Methodist church. It was here that Miss Hawkins opened a private school, to be mentioned later on. She married Henry Adams, Esq., and it was with them that other teachers found a home, among them Miss Sarah M. Burnham.)

The length of the school year had now increased to ten and one-half months. Miss Catherine Blanchard, who is remembered by Timothy Tufts, was the next teacher; she was followed by Henry C. Allen and Lewis Colby, who completed that school year, 1829-30. The number enrolled for the winter was seventy-four. We have learned that Mr. Allen came from Bridgewater. Lewis Colby, a student at Harvard College, finished out the term and proved most acceptable. He was born at Bowdoinham, Me., August 19, 1808, and graduated from Harvard in the class of 1832. He also held the degree of A. M. and graduated from the Newton Theological school in 1835. He was ordained to the Baptist ministry at Cambridgeport in September of that year. During the years 1836-38 he seems to have been teaching in the South—perhaps as professor in the theological department of a denominational school in South Carolina. From 1836 to 1842 he was pastor of a church at South Berwick, Me., and from 1842 to 1849, of the Free Street church, Portland. From 1849 to 1858 he was connected with a Baptist publishing house in New York city. From 1858 to 1865 we find him living in Cambridge without a pastorate. After that he was associated with the Benedict Institute at Columbia, S. C., and from 1876 to 1878 he was president of that institution.

He died in Cambridge, January 6, 1888, in his eightieth year. From this barren sketch, it is possible to conceive somewhat of his long and useful life.

During the spring and summer of 1830 Milk Row School had the services of Miss Sarah A. Mead, a young lady from Waltham. She was followed by Jeremiah Sanborn, who taught the winter term, 1830-1. Miss Mead was born in Cambridge and was educated at the Lexington Institute, when under the charge of Rev. Caleb Stetson. This, it will be remembered, developed into our first State Normal School. It was here that Miss Mead became acquainted with her future husband, Bowen Adams Tufts, son of Thomas Tufts of Charlestown and Lexington. Mr. Tufts was educated at Bradford Academy, and before marriage was also a teacher in this vicinity. For several terms he taught school at Charlestown "End," called in this history the Gardner Row district. At another time he was teaching in Cambridge in a school just over the Somerville line from our Elm Street, and boarded with the parents of Timothy Tufts. Mr. and Mrs. Bowen Tufts passed their married life in Lexington. One of their large family of eleven children, Mrs. Selwyn Z. Bowman, is a resident of this city. Mrs. Sarah Mead Tufts died in October, 1871, aged about seventy; among her pupils at the old Milk Row School were the late Robert and Quincy A. Vinal.

A school census, taken in 1830, by Messrs. John Runey and Guy C. Hawkins, reports 109 scholars between the ages of four and fifteen in this district. The school calendar was now lengthened to the full twelve months of the year. The school building, now about a dozen years old, was reported to be in need of repairs and April 25, 1731, John Sweetser received \$64.62 for attending to the same.

The year 1831-2 finds the school in a fine condition, apparently, with Miss Catherine Blanchard engaged for her second term and John N. Sherman for the winter. At the close of the season, on the recommendation of Guy C. Hawkins, it was voted to retain the service of Mr. Sherman for the entire year at a salary of \$360. This is the first instance, in this part of

Charlestown, of a teacher being hired by the year. "The trustees by this action incur the additional expense of \$72 for meeting the wishes of the people at Milk Row." So satisfactory was Mr. Sherman, as a teacher, that he was retained in all two years and a half, an extraordinary event in the history of this old school.

Efforts to learn something of this man's history have thus far failed. A suggestion has been made that he may have come from Sudbury or its vicinity. Of his pupils here Miss Martha Tufts, Captain Francis Tufts, and their sister, Mrs. Allen, remember him well. He was a popular teacher, and seems to have ruled by "moral suasion" rather than by the rod. One means of interesting his pupils was to take them on little excursions of inspection. One of these was to the State's prison in Charlestown, another to Mt. Auburn, which had but recently been laid out, a delightfully rural spot in those days.

In 1833 a curtailment of holidays was made; both Wednesday and Saturday afternoons were to be granted, but aside from this concession the actual number of days when school did not keep was reduced to fourteen for the year, viz.: Election day, Fast day, the day after the April examinations, June 1, June 17, July 4, and in August, the days of holding the American Institute (not more than four probably), Commencement day at Harvard, the day after the October examinations, Thanksgiving day, Christmas day.

John Tufts and others, about this time, enter a petition for the removal of the schoolhouse in Milk Row, and the matter is referred to three trustees, including Mr. Hawkins. This seems to be the first move towards establishing a school at Prospect Hill on Medford Street. The petition was justified, as the school population of the district had now increased to 127.

In the spring of 1834 Mr. Sherman was succeeded by Ann W. Locke, who, following such a popular teacher, seems to have had her troubles. Fortunately, the trustees sustained her, but some unruly ones evidently vented their spite by turning it upon the schoolhouse; for we read under date of June 30, "It having been represented by C. Thompson that the windows in

the schoolhouse have been badly broken, it was voted that the committee in charge get evidence and act as they think proper." Repairs this year amounted to \$112. Miss Locke very soon after this became one of the primary teachers on the Peninsula, where her school was burned in a general conflagration, August 31, 1835.

The winter term of 1834-5 was under the management of Calvin Farrar, concerning whom the general opinion was that he was a good teacher, even if he did wield the rod, or, less metaphorically, a cow-hide strap which he kept at hand in his desk. Mr. Farrar was born at Waterford, Me., May 22, 1814, and graduated at Bowdoin College in 1834, in the same class with an elder brother, Luther Farrar, who, according to our school records, received the call to Milk Row, but for some reason, probably that of ill health, never came. They were the sons of Calvin and Bathsheba Burt (Bates) Farrar, and were descended from Daniel, brother of Deacon Samuel Farrar, of Lincoln, Mass. After graduating, young Calvin entered on a theological course at Cambridge, but he never went into the active ministry on account of his health. He experienced so much benefit from the "water cure" in Brattleboro, Vt., that he was led to a careful study of that method of treatment, and opened a similar institution in his native town, which, with a competent physician to help him, proved successful for a few years. Mr. Farrar was esteemed for his social qualities, pure character, and philanthropic spirit. He was a man of considerable culture and contributed often to the press, gave lectures on various subjects, was active in the cause of education, and generous to young men in their efforts to secure its advantages. He was zealous also in promoting all movements in favor of temperance. He was never married. He died January 6, 1859. My informants think that "Artemas Ward" was a nephew of Mr. Farrar.

In the spring of 1835 the trustees were fortunate to secure again the services of Miss Ann E. Whipple, this time to teach the year round, the second instance in the history of this school. The number of scholars enrolled was 116, and a most urgent petition, presented by Edwin Munroe and others, asked the trus-

tees to recommend to the voters at town meeting the expediency of building another school building. The trustees complied, and the result was that by the following November a new house was erected on Medford Street, in what was now first designated the Prospect Hill district.

Some of the women teachers of to-day will be pleased to know that "Miss Whipple was appointed at the same compensation for her winter school as was given to a male teacher," \$30. a month. So well did she sustain herself during the two years which she taught at this time, that the trustees rewarded her by putting her in charge of the new Prospect Hill School. We may safely say that during the teaching of Mr. Parker, Mr. Sherman, and Miss Whipple, the Milk Row School was at its high water mark. Shorn a second time of a large strip of territory from which to draw scholars, we can understand why the old school, as far as numbers were concerned, never again attained unto its former greatness.

In 1837 we have the first mention of an "annual vacation," which was to begin August 17 and to continue to September 1. We understand that a private school was opened in the neighborhood of Union Square at this time, kept by Miss Sarah Hawkins at her own home. For the spring and summer of that year Rachel Y. Stevens was engaged as Miss Whipple's successor. She was the sister of Mrs. Underwood (wife of one of the trustees) and finds her best recommendation in the school records, which say that she was engaged because of the illness of the regular teacher, to finish out the winter term at the Gardner Row School. A Mr. Oliver March taught that winter at Milk Row.

Educational matters in 1838-9 are interesting for several reasons; one is that Miss Sarah M. Burnham first appears as the teacher at our old school. This lady had proved her ability while teaching a term at the Russell district in 1836, and again at the Lower Winter Hill School in 1837. Of her first term at Milk Row, the report says that she had seventy scholars enrolled, but the low percentage of attendance (an average of fifty) is lamented. The report speaks in high terms of her efficiency,

She was followed that winter by Joel Pierce, "an experienced, thorough teacher; very precise in his regulations and mode of teaching." The school numbered eighty scholars. He was the last male teacher to preside over the Milk Row School, and received \$192.50.

In the spring of 1839 a new teacher, Miss Mary Dodge, was hired to teach at "School No. 5." According to recommendations considered the year previous the trustees now made a radical change in the schools without the Neck; the one at Prospect Hill was elevated to the grammar grade, and four primary schools were established,—the Prospect Hill, the Upper and the Lower Winter Hill, and the Milk Row. The two at the upper end of the town, namely, the Russell and the Gardner Row, were still designated as district schools. The change necessitated some slight alterations in the existing buildings, involving a total outlay of \$788.37. The report adds: "The cumbersome desks have been removed from the Milk Row and Winter Hill schoolhouses, and these have been fitted up for the better accommodation of the primaries." James Twombly was the person engaged to make these changes. As Miss Dodge had not given satisfaction, by a unanimous vote of the trustees Miss Burnham was recalled to the place in November, as teacher of "School No. 20," or the Milk Row Primary, as our old school was henceforth to be called. Hers was the largest of the four primary schools, being larger than the two on Winter Hill Road together, and more than a third larger than the primary department at Prospect Hill. The average attendance of her school, for some reason, was the lowest.

This was about the condition of things at Milk Row when Somerville, with a school population of 294—less the number that was set off to Arlington, say thirty scholars—was created a new township in March, 1842. The local trustees for Milk Row district, under the old regime, and after Guy C. Hawkins retired in 1835, were Alfred Allen and James Underwood, one or both, till the division of the town. Mr. Underwood died in office March 4, 1840.

Among the few things inherited by the new town of Som-



erville was the Milk Row schoolhouse, the oldest school structure on our soil, dating from 1819, and valued at \$650.

Among other things that "fell to us" were a few teachers and some of the trustees. Miss Burnham, in point of service, was the oldest of the former, having been first elected to a Charlestown school in the spring of 1836. She remained with us until August, 1846. Up to that time this was an unprecedented term of service within our borders. She received a salary of \$210. Somerville benefited by the experience of two old trustees, Guy C. Hawkins and Alfred Allen, who were elected members of our first school board. We may believe that the policy of our schools, at least for a few years, was much the same as before 1842.

With the growth of the town, Miss Burnham's school increased from fifty-one, the number in 1842, to 101 pupils when she left it. This we learn from the semi-annual examinations, which came—as of old—in the spring and fall. The whole number of scholars in Somerville in 1844, between the ages of four and sixteen, as taken by the assessors (Levi Russell, Fitch Cutter, and David A. Sanborn) was 306.

May 19, 1846, the committee voted to recommend the town to build a new grammar schoolhouse near the burying ground on Milk Street, "provided a suitable lot can be obtained at a cost not exceeding three cents per foot." A lot was found, and immediate steps were taken to build thereon. It was at this juncture that Miss Burnham resigned. There is no direct reference on the records to Miss Burnham during all these years, and no allusion to her severing her connection with the school. Her efficiency is commended in general terms along with the other primary teachers. Evidently Somerville lost a good teacher when they let Miss Burnham go to Cambridge. There are several now living in this city who were her old pupils. For information about her I am chiefly indebted to Mrs. Martha Ellen (Bonner) Libby, who was a Milk Row scholar, Francis Cogswell, for so many years the superintendent of schools in Cambridge, and Mrs. Harriette Reed Woodbury, a lifelong friend of Miss Burnham.

In his school report for 1879, page 40, in speaking of teachers who had resigned that year, Mr. Cogswell says: "One resigned after a service in the schools of Cambridge of more than thirty years. When I say that she was associated with me as head assistant (having charge of the English) for twenty years in the Putnam Grammar School, it will not be deemed inappropriate that I speak of her more at length.

"Miss Sarah M. Burham, having taught for two or three years in what was known as the Eastern Primary School (where she went after leaving Somerville), was appointed during the year 1848 a teacher in the Putnam School, which position she held till her resignation, June 1, 1879. She was a conscientious teacher. She did not allow, as is too often the case, outside attractions to engross her mind, or tax her strength, so as to unfit her for the daily work of the school.

"During all these years, except when abroad in Europe, by permission of the School Committee, she was almost without exception at her post, efficiently discharging her duties. Not content with doing the ordinary daily work of the school, though she did this most thoroughly, she sought to awaken in her pupils a desire for a wider range of studies. Her cabinet of minerals, the many books her scholars read, the drawings upon the blackboards, bear witness to the success of her efforts. Though her term of service was long, it was one of increasing value, and one of the secrets of this is, she was a constant student. No year was allowed to pass that she did not mark out for herself a definite plan of study. Miss Burnham carries into her retirement the respect and esteem of her many pupils and of all who knew her intimately."

After giving up school work she devoted herself to authorship, and among her works I have learned the names of the following, most of which may be found in the Somerville Public Library: "History and Uses of Lime-Stones and Marbles," Boston, 1883; "Precious Stones in Nature, Art, and Literature," Boston, 1889; "Struggles of the Nations," Boston (two volumes); "Pleasant Memories of Foreign Travel," Boston, 1896, Lee & Shepard were the publishers,

From Mrs. Libby I learned that Miss Burnham was a member of the Baptist Church at East Cambridge, and that my informant was also in her Sunday School class there. She also remembered that her old teacher boarded in the family of Squire Henry Adams on Bow Street. The clerk of the Second Baptist Church of Cambridge informs me that Miss Burnham united with that church May 31, 1810, and died August 21, 1901. Mrs. Libby thinks she lived to be eighty-five years of age. Of her antecedents I have learned little. In her later years she was quite alone in the world; her burial was at Goffstown, N. H. The photograph which is reproduced with this article was contributed by Mrs. Woodbury, of Methuen.

August 17, 1846, Adaline L. Sanborn was elected teacher of the Milk Row Primary. Her first examination took place September 28 following, when she had on her list 101 scholars. She had to undergo no slight ordeal that day, when she faced "Messrs. Bell, Allen, Forster, Magoun, and Hill, of the School Board," who no doubt had come to see how the new teacher was doing. Another primary school was started that year in the Leland district near by. This school was held in a room hired for the purpose, and Miss Frances B. Adams was the teacher. At her examination October 2 she had an enrollment of sixty-eight pupils. Meanwhile on the lot of land recently purchased, at the corner of Milk and Kent Streets, a schoolhouse was built, the duplicate of one that was being erected at the same time in East Somerville, and January 8, 1847, it received the name of the Franklin School. One room was given to a new grammar department, and Miss Frances B. Adams took charge of the primary scholars. At the February examination, 1847, in consequence of these changes, Miss Sanborn's school was reduced to a total of sixty-four scholars, and her numbers continued to diminish. The school report for 1847 says: "The Primary School at Milk Street, formerly one of our largest, embracing nearly or quite 100 pupils, contains at the present time about forty, the decrease being mainly attributable to the erection of the Franklin School." At the examination February 13, 1849, Miss Sanborn's school had a showing of only thirty-seven, with

an average attendance of twenty. In consequence of this decrease, the committee voted at its meeting, held June 27, that Milk Street Primary be discontinued after the summer vacation, and that two assistant teachers be employed, one at the Prospect Hill Primary, the other at the Franklin Primary.

At their meeting held July 13, the Committee voted "to recommend to the Selectmen to offer suitable reward for the apprehension and conviction of the person or persons who caused the destruction of the Milk Row Primary School on the night of the 11th instant." July 31 Clark Bennett (of the Committee) was authorized to clear up the ruins and put the fence in order. In their annual report for 1849 is the following allusion to this event: "The school on the borders of the Burial Ground (Milk Street Primary), much to the surprise and indignation of our community, has fallen by the torch of the incendiary. The scholars most of them were transferred to the Prospect Hill School with their teacher, who continued there until the semi-annual examination in the autumn."

If indignation got the better of the School Committee and the community in general, we know for a fact that there was one sincere mourner when this, the one historic school of Somerville, was reduced to ashes never to rise again. From her immediate family we learn that Miss Adaline Louise Sanborn, daughter of David Ambrose and Hannah Adams (Stone) Sanborn, was born in Charlestown, January 11, 1824. The house where she died is still standing, being No. 253 Washington Street. She was educated in the schools of her native town, and besides attending the Female Seminary on Austin Street, Charlestown, where so many Somerville girls finished their education in those days, she received instruction in the French language from Rev. Henry Bacon, who resided for a time on Walnut Street. She died of typhoid fever November 16, 1850, aged twenty-six years, ten months.

In closing this history, which is not so complete as I could wish, I cannot help expressing the hope that some time the Somerville Historical Society may be instrumental in setting up a memorial tablet or marker near where this old schoolhouse

stood. On it I would have an inscription something like this :—

Site  
Of the Milk Row Schoolhouse,  
The Mother of our Schools,  
Burned July 11, 1849.

And below this, or on the obverse side :—

Teachers after March 3, 1842,  
Sarah M. Burnham,  
Adaline L. Sanborn.

## OLD CEMETERY INSCRIPTIONS.\*

By Charles D. Elliot.

The land for the Old Milk Row Cemetery, which is now known as the "Somerville Cemetery," was deeded May 17, 1804, by Samuel Tufts to the following persons, viz.: Timothy Tufts, Nathaniel Hawkins, Samuel Kent, Samuel Shed, John Stone, and their associates, "on the express condition that the same be improved for no other purpose than for a burying place," etc. It was a part of the grantor's farm, and there is no reason to suppose that it had been used as a place of burial previous to 1804.

The following inscriptions were copied from its tombs and headstones in 1857 by Miss Clariana Bailey. From a casual examination which I made in the yard in 1900, I should say that more than one-half of these grave stones are gone, and all traces of the resting-places of the persons whom they commemorated are now obliterated. I have reason for thinking that in many cases this removal of headstones was intentional and for the purpose of providing places for new burials, as the cemetery for many years prior to 1893 was unsightly, uncared for, and almost an open lot. Samuel Tufts Frost, who was grandson of Samuel Tufts, is said, after the death of the original owners, to have assumed the charge of the burial ground and issued permits for graves. It is also said that any citizen of the town could obtain a lot free of cost, upon the condition that he fence and properly care for it.

In 1892 the "Somerville Improvement Society" petitioned the City Government, asking that the city take control of the cemetery, which petition received a favorable consideration, and resulted in an act of the Legislature in 1893 (Chapter 104) authorizing the City Council to "vote such sums as they may

---

\* Read March 3, 1908.

judge necessary for the enclosing, care, and improvement of the burial ground on Somerville Avenue," etc.; under this act the city fenced and now has charge of the Cemetery.

It was through the efforts and petition of this "Improvement Society" that the granite tablets marking the many historic sites in Somerville were erected by the city. This Society, of which J. O. Hayden was President, may be said to have been the forerunner of the Somerville Historical Society.

Inscriptions in the Milk Row Cemetery copied by Miss Clariana Bailey in 1857:—

Tomb No. 1	Samuel Tufts	1805
Tomb No. 2	Timothy Tufts	1805
Tomb No. 3	John Tapley Jotham Johnson Ambrose Cole Reuben Hunt	1817
Tomb No. 4	John Ireland Benjamin Hadley Daniel Major	1850
Tomb No. 5	Samuel Cutter Edward Cutter Moses Whitney Fitch Cutter Ebenezer F. Cutter	1852
Tomb No. 6	John Tufts	May 1, 1853
Tomb No. 7	The Heirs of Samuel Frost's tomb	Sept., 1832
Tomb No. 8	John Tailor Oliver Tailor John B. Fisk	1838

Sacred to the Memory of Rhoda Kent, wife of Samuel Kent,  
who was born in West Cambridge, Jan. 2, 1763, and died  
Dec. 28, 1840, aged 78.

The Faithful Mother.

---

Sacred to the Memory of Samuel Kent, who was born at  
Charlestown, Nov. 21, 1760, and died April 4, 1835, aged 75  
years.

The Good Father.

---

Mr. Jonathan Kent, died Sept. 11, 1833, aged 35.

Stay, gentle stranger, for one moment stay,  
The crushed hope of a widowed heart lies here;  
Wife! Mother! lift thine heart to Heaven and pray;  
That bleeding heart may find a Saviour near.

---

In Memory of John Fellows, who died Feb. 3, 1815, aged 25  
years, 3 months.

---

In Memory of William Kent, son of Mr. Samuel & Mrs. Rhoda  
Kent. He died Sept. 19, 1807, Aged 19 years.

The sweet remembrance of the just.

---

In Memory of Mr. Benjamin Tufts, who died June 1, 1825,  
Æt 43.

Beneath these sods, in peaceful sleep,  
His mortal body lies;  
Surviving friends forbear to weep,  
For virtue never dies.

---

[Emblem, chain with broken link.]

Parted Below      United Above

Nathaniel Mitchell, died Sept. 15, 1851, aged 46 y'rs.

Let me die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be  
like his.

---

Thomas Rand, died Mar. 12, 1850, aged 90 y'rs. 1 mo.



In Memory of Widow Anna Rand, who died May 11, 1831,  
Æt 94.

---

In Memory of Mrs. Hannah, wife of Mr. Thomas Rand, who  
died Nov. 22, 1823, Æt 45.

---

Erected to the Memory of Martha, dau'r of Captain Edward &  
Mrs. Elizabeth Cutter, who died Oct. 6, 1818, Ætat 3 years.  
Happy Infant, early blest,  
Rest in peaceful slumber rest,  
Early rescu'd from the cares  
Which increase with growing years.

---

Sacred to the Memory of Mr. Samuel Cutter, who died April 12,  
1820, Aged 62 years.  
Just in the last distressing hour  
The Lord display'd delivering power,  
The Mount of danger is the place  
Where we have witness'd surprising Grace.

---

In Memory of Mrs. Susan Tufts, wife of Timothy Tufts, who  
died June 17, 1827, Æ 37.

---

Miss Mary Ann, daughter of Timothy & Susan Tufts, who died  
Oct. 19, 1827, aged 17 years.  
They've fled this world of cares  
For brighter realms above.

---

Sacred to the Memory of Timothy W. Tufts, who died Feb. 24,  
1837, Aged 23 years.

Also Susan W. Tufts, who died April 20, 1838, aged 29 years.  
Children of Timothy Tufts.

---

Sacred to the Memory of Timothy Tufts, who died Mar. 11,  
1839, aged 52 Yrs.

Also Charlotte C. Tufts, daughter of Timothy Tufts, who died  
June 30, 1839, Aged 19 years.

Also Lydia N., daughter of Timothy Tufts, who died Mar. 4,  
1846, Aged 22 Yrs.

George F. Tufts, died Oct. 23, 1853, in his 39 year.

---

Mary P. Torrey, Died Nov. 2, 1853, aged 69 yrs.

---

In Memory of Edward S., died May 15, 1842, aged 5 yrs. 5 mos.  
& 24 ds.; Luther 2d, died Jan. 20, 1846, aged 9 yrs. & 2  
mos. Children of Mary L. & Nathaniel Mitchell.

---

In Memory of Mary L., wife of Nathaniel Mitchell, who died  
Nov. 14, 1841, aged 29 yrs. & 9 ds. Also their child, Mary  
Frances, died Oct. 11, 1841, aged 1 yr. & 3 mos.

---

Mrs. Mary Ann, wife of Mr. Luther Mitchell, died Dec. 11, 1836,  
Æt 28. Also their Infant child.

---

Sacred to the Memory of Mrs. Mary Fenley, wife of Captain  
Charles Fenley, who died Jan. 13, 1822, Æt 33.

Oh, thou who sleep'st within this narrow bed,  
Untimely fall'n beneath the fatal blow,  
Accept the tear thy once lov'd friend would shed,  
The sacred tear that oft for thee shall flow.

---

In Memory of Elbridge Harrington, who died Oct. 6, 1824,  
Æt 18.

Farewell till we shall meet again  
In Heaven to dwell, with Christ to reign,  
Where all our joys will be complete,  
There we shall rest, it will be sweet.

---

James McClune, died July 6, 1854, aged 27 years.

---

Sacred to the Memory of Lucy Ann, daughter of Moses and  
Sarah F. Young, who died August 19, 1837, aged 6 weeks.  
Also of a Son, who was stillborn.

Sleep on, sweet babes,  
And take your rest;  
God calls you home,  
He thinks it best.

In Memory of Harriet S. Thorp, daughter of Ira and Catharine Thorp, died July 2, 1837, aged 13 years 7 mos.

In memory of a gentle child

Parental love has reared this stone ;

Hers was a spirit meek and mild,

We weep not, for to Heaven she's gone.

---

In Memory of Edwin H. Thorp, son of Ira and Catharine Thorp, died Sept. 14, 1837, aged 3 years 6 mos.

With humble trust in Him who said,

"Let little children come to me,"

We rear this, to the early dead,

Believing we our child shall see.

---

Josiah Munroe, born at Lexington Nov. 25, 1789; died in Charlestown, Aug. 20, 1837.

A remarkable incident occurred on his return from Liverpool to Charleston, S. C., in the winter of 1829. He was sea-sick to such a degree that he lost his memory of past and present events, and also the power of standing or walking without help, but still he could converse on past and present affairs with apparent correctness, but it was all lost to his mind when the conversation ended. He was highly esteemed by those who knew him for his honorable and open manner in all his transactions.

---

Mary Adalade, daug. of George H. & Ann S. Day, died Jan. 18, 1847, aged 1 year & 10 months.

---

In Memory of George S. Clark, who died Oct. 23, 1844, aged 23 years 11 months 10 days.

Weep not, my spirit's passed away,

And left this tenement of clay,

And soared on high, to dwell in love

With God, my faithful friend above.

Susan Maria, daughter of Horace & Hannah Chick, died July 13,  
1846, aged 1 year 6 mos.

---

In Memory of Lydia, wife of Oscar F. Bennett, who died Oct.  
20, 1844, aged 20 years 7 months.

---

Eva Adaline, daug. of Josiah & Adaline Peirce, died May 3, 1845,  
aged 6 mos. & 29 ds.

---

Ezra Herbert, died Aug. 10, 1847,  $\text{\AA}$  1 yr. 16 dys.

---

Hannah Howard, died June 24, 1850,  $\text{\AA}$  1 yr. 11 mos.

Children of Joseph & Eliza Hayes.

We miss them, ah! in every place,  
And sometimes feel the unbidden tear,  
We cherish every fading trace,  
But never, never wish them here.

---

In Memory of Priscilla, widow of John Norris, who died May 6,  
1856, aged 79 yrs. 3 mos.

She sleeps in Jesus.

---

In Memory of Levi Orcutt, Jr., who died May 21, 1853, aged 25  
yrs. 6 mos.

A holy solemn stillness reigns  
Around this lifeless, mouldering clay;  
Nor pain, nor grief, nor anxious fears  
Can reach the peaceful sleeper here.

Can sighs recall the spirit fled?  
Shall vain regrets arise?  
Though death has caused the altered mien,  
In Heaven the ransomed soul is seen.

---

In Memory of Albert Tufts, who died May 8, 1845, aged 36  
years.

Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was; and the  
spirit shall return unto God who gave it.

[To be continued.]

# Historic Leaves

Published by the

Somerville Historical Society

Somerville, Mass.

October, 1908

Vol. VII

No. 3

## CONTENTS.

---

	PAGE
PORT HUDSON . . . . . <i>Charles D. Elliot</i>	49
RECORDS RELATING TO THE OLD POWDER HOUSE . . .	62
OLD CEMETERY INSCRIPTIONS (Continued) . <i>Charles D. Elliot</i>	65
REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON NECROLOGY (Continued) .	71

---

---

# HISTORIC LEAVES

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE

Somerville Historical Society

AT

19 CENTRAL STREET

Somerville, Mass.

**Subscription Price, One Dollar a Year, postpaid.**

**Single copies, 25 cents.**

For sale at 19 Central Street. Exchange list in charge of William B. Holmes,  
317 Broadway, Winter Hill, to whom all communications  
regarding exchanges should be addressed.

### PUBLICATION COMMITTEE

SAM WALTER FOSS, Chairman

FRANK M. HAWES, *ex-officio* SARA A. STONE

SAMUEL C. EARLE, Editor

# HISTORIC LEAVES

---

VOL. VII.

OCTOBER, 1908

No. 3.

---

## PORT HUDSON.\*

By Charles D. Elliot.

Before relating the incidents and general story of the siege of Port Hudson, I will briefly allude to some of the events of the Civil War preceding it.

At the end of the first year of the war, December 31, 1861, all of the seceding states were practically under full control of the Confederate government; and were cut off from, and outside of, the civil or military jurisdiction of the Federal government.

One hundred and eighty-four battles and engagements were fought in 1861, eighty-two of which were in Missouri, and thirty-four in Virginia, twenty-six in West Virginia, eighteen in Kentucky, six in Maryland, and only eighteen in all other parts of the Union and Confederacy. Thus in the first year it had been entirely a warfare in the border states. Of these battles, only sixteen were fought in the first half of 1861, and one hundred and sixty-eight in its last half. Virginia and Missouri were the cyclone centres of the war in 1861.

Virginia, with difficulty, and by only a small majority of their convention (eighty-eight to fifty-five), had been drawn into the Confederacy, and Missouri, only with great effort, been prevented from seceding. In Virginia the great objects of the Confederate government were the defence of Richmond, its capital, the capture of Washington, and the invasion of the North; which object made Virginia a field of carnage for four years.

In Missouri the secessionists hoped to bring the state, nearly equally divided in sentiment, into the Southern fold, and with it Kentucky, thus assuring the control of the Mississippi River and its great tributaries, the Missouri and the Ohio; thereby menacing Illinois and Indiana, and forcing the war onto Union soil.

---

\*A paper read before the Somerville Historical Society.

Almost from the commencement of secession, until the end of the year 1861, and for some time after, the rebels had and kept control of the Mississippi River, from the Ohio to the Gulf of Mexico, some seven hundred miles. From this vast extent of the greatest of rivers all Union ships and commerce were shut out for nearly a year; so that on January 1, 1862, the secession government was practically what it claimed to be, in sole control of a united and entire Confederacy.

To recover the control of the Mississippi, and thereby sever the Confederacy, was one of the earliest strategic purposes of the Federal government, second only to the defence of Washington or the capture of Richmond.

A free waterway for the safe conveyance of troops of the Union Army and their supplies, and for the commerce of the great West to the Gulf, was alone of untold value to the Union cause; but the permanent severance of the Confederacy into two parts entirely cut off from each other was to be the crushing blow which sealed the doom of secession.

The Confederacy west of the Mississippi embraced the great states of Arkansas and Texas, and the larger part of Louisiana, whose great corn, cotton, and sugar plantations, and vast droves of cattle, horses, sheep, and swine furnished an inexhaustible supply of food and other sinews of war to the rest of secessia, east of the river. In 1860 there were in these three states over 1,000,000 cattle, 150,000 horses and mules, and nearly 620,000 sheep and swine; and they raised 50,000,000 bushels of corn and 1,500,000 bales of cotton annually. All this vast resource and wealth contributed to the success of the Confederacy during 1861 and 1862, and until the summer of 1863, when the capture of Vicksburg and of Port Hudson by the Union forces under Grant and under Banks wrenched the majestic river from the Confederate control, and once again, in the words of Lincoln, it "flowed unvexed to the sea."

The first decisive blow in the recovery of the Mississippi was the capture of Island No. 10 in the river opposite the line between Tennessee and Kentucky in April, 1862. In the same month fell Forts Jackson and St. Philip, not far from the river's mouth, by which victory New Orleans was restored to the



Union. The battles of Pittsburg Landing, north of Vicksburg, in May, and of Baton Rouge, south of Port Hudson, in August, 1862, each a Union success, left only the Fortresses of Vicksburg and of Port Hudson, with the river between them, in the hands of the Confederacy.

This was the military status of the Mississippi on January 1, 1863.

In the foregoing I have noted the events of the war preceding and leading up to the campaigns of Vicksburg and Port Hudson, and the strategic importance of those great strongholds, both to the Confederacy and to the Union.

On November 8, 1862, an order from President Lincoln was issued placing General Nathaniel P. Banks in command of the Department of the Gulf, and relieving General Butler thereof. General Banks, with his staff and attachés, the writer being one of the number, left New York city on the North Star on December 4, 1862, and arrived at New Orleans on December 14.

By the President's order of November 9, 1862, General Banks was named the ranking general in the Southwest, and was authorized to assume control of all forces that might come from the upper Mississippi into his command, including Grant's. The order says: "The President regards the opening of the Mississippi River as the first and most important of all our military and naval operations, and it is hoped that you will not lose a moment in accomplishing it." And "the capture of Vicksburg" is especially mentioned in the order as one of the principal objects for his attention. Meanwhile General McClelland was operating from the north towards Vicksburg, the government apparently intending a junction with Banks, who was to be supreme in command. Misunderstandings and disaster to the northern column prevented this; but besides this, Port Hudson, which in the early fall of 1862 had only a small garrison and few cannon, had during the intervening time been gradually strengthened; so that in January, 1863, it had become a powerful fortification, with complete armament, and a garrison of some 16,000 men. Thus was the problem of opening the Mississippi changed so far as

Banks was concerned, and Port Hudson became plainly his objective point, in place of Vicksburg.

Upon arriving in New Orleans, Banks had sent a large force up the river to Baton Rouge. On March 7, 1863, leaving a sufficient force to protect New Orleans, we sailed up the river. By March 12 all the troops had arrived at Baton Rouge. In this force there were in all some twelve regiments, three batteries, and two troops of cavalry. On the evening of March 13, the army was under way towards Port Hudson for the purpose of making a demonstration and distracting the attention of its garrison, while Farragut was attempting with his fleet to steam up the river past the rebel batteries.

This the admiral succeeded in doing with two of his vessels, viz., the flagship Hartford and the gunboat Albatross; the rest of the fleet, being disabled, fell back below Port Hudson again, in doing which the Mississippi got aground, and was set on fire and blown up by her own crew to save her from the rebels. Thus Farragut became, to a certain extent, master of the river from Port Hudson to Vicksburg.

Banks was afterwards blamed by Halleck, Lincoln's Chief of Staff at Washington, for not taking Port Hudson at this time, but as the rebel garrison was from 16,000 to 20,000 strong behind strong fortifications, while Banks had only 15,000 men, 12,000 of them only available for the attack, and all in the open such an attempt would have been almost criminal. Shortly after this Banks withdrew his forces to Baton Rouge, and a little later the most of them to New Orleans.

On April 8, 1863, we crossed the Mississippi River from New Orleans to Algiers, a dirty, dismal city opposite the terminus of the New Orleans, Opelousas, and Great Western Railroad, over which road, through cypress swamp and alligator paradise, we were carried some seventy-five miles to Brashear City on the Atchafalaya River. This place had been taken possession of in 1862 by Butler, as a base of operations in West Louisiana; and again in January, 1863, learning that the rebel General Dick Taylor, son of ex-President Zachary Taylor, with

some 4,500 men, was menacing it, Banks sent General Weitzel with reinforcements, who drove the Confederates back again.

Up to January 14, 1863, on which day the writer under instructions completed a detailed map of the Mississippi River, from New Orleans to about thirty miles above Vicksburg, and possibly up to the middle of March, when the demonstration was first made against Port Hudson, as already related, it had undoubtedly been General Banks' intention to carry out his implied instructions from Washington to form a junction with Grant at Vicksburg and take command of that campaign; but the increased strength of Port Hudson from about 1,500 men in October, 1862, to 16,000 in January, 1863, unknown to the government when those instructions were given, now made it evident that such a plan of campaign might be a questionable one, but as late as May 17, 1863, Banks had not abandoned it. Yet it seemed clear that Port Hudson, with its large army, ought not to be left between our forces and New Orleans, as it would be if Banks marched on Vicksburg, unless we wished to lose New Orleans. The plan of campaign, viz., to unite with Grant at Vicksburg, which Banks had originally been instructed to do, but which he on May 13 came near abandoning, and a little later changed to one against Port Hudson, was known in its earlier stages as the "Teche campaign." It was to leave sufficient forces at Baton Rouge and at New Orleans to hold those places; and then, aided and protected by the gunboat fleet, to cross Berwick Bay, and thence to march up the shores of the Bayou Teche and the Bayou Boeuf to Alexandria on the Red River, from thence returning down the Red River to the Mississippi, and to land north of Port Hudson, cut it off from communication with Vicksburg and from all succor; and then either to invest it and capture it, or to join General Grant's forces at Vicksburg. The passage of Farragut's boats past Port Hudson in March rendered this feasible; and Banks succeeded admirably in carrying out this plan of campaign.

The Bayous Teche and Boeuf are nearly the western limits of the "Louisiana Lowlands," a name endeared in song and

story to every Southerner. West of these lowlands and bayous almost abruptly rise the undulating prairies of Western Louisiana. These lowlands teem with the wildest Southern vegetation, and are intercepted everywhere with mazes of black and sluggish bayous, creeks, and lagoons, along some of whose borders lie sugar and corn lands, among the richest of the South; while others form dank, dismal, and almost impenetrable swamps, where alligators sing praises to unknown demons, and wriggling moccasins revel in their muddy and watery gardens of Eden.

Through these lowlands and over these prairies marched the army, followed much of the way by vultures, the so-called "turkey buzzards" of the South, who, perched in platoons on the dead limbs of the cypress, seemed like vanguards of ill omen from the realms of Pluto.

On April 11 we crossed Berwick Bay to Berwick City, and on April 12 began that march of three hundred miles whose destination proved to be Port Hudson. In speaking of Port Hudson, we can hardly leave out the strategic manoeuvres which led up to its investment and capture. I have thus been led to recite the previous movements and marches of the army: all a part of the endeavor by Banks to carry out his instructions relative to the Vicksburg campaign and the opening of the Mississippi River.

When our march from Brashear City began, the army was divided into two divisions; one, under General Grover, with perhaps 7,000 or 8,000 men, was sent in transports, convoyed by gunboats up Grand Lake, with the intention of cutting off a large force of Confederates under General Richard Taylor, who was in command of all rebel armies in Western Louisiana. The rest of our army, under Banks, crossed Berwick Bay, as already noted, landed at Berwick City, a little town of a dozen houses, and an ancient Indian mound, and then marched up the Bayou Teche past Pattersonville to attack Taylor in front. Taylor's force of rebels lay behind fortifications which extended across the bayou, but were flanked

on either side by the swamps. It being Banks' intention to crush Taylor between his own and Grover's forces, how this plan worked we shall see a little later.

On landing at Berwick City, I looked for my horse and equipments, which soon became notably conspicuous by their non-appearance; nor did I return to my own or they to me until after I had marched on foot for thirty miles, when lo, my Bucephalus and I met again, a happy reunion for me, however he may have considered it. He had gone up the lake with Grover's forces, and perhaps taken part in the battle of Irish Bend, while I, on foot, was doing my best to down the rebellion in the battle of Bisland. Mine was only one of many such experiences.

The truth of Burns' old lines that

"The best laid schemes o' mice and men  
Gang aft a-gley";

was constantly and nearly all the time exemplified in the lack of harmony, the non-coöperations and failures of the Civil War. It was here strongly in evidence, especially in the case of the expected capture of Taylor's forces. Grover, owing to delay in the arrival of transports and the small number, was four days late in embarking his troops. This was planned for April 9, but took place on April 13; and after a series of mishaps, running aground, etc., he found the enemy had meantime been fully apprised of his movements and were ready to receive him; and after a desultory fight, he succeeded only in driving the rebels, not in capturing them.

Banks, with the rest of the army, had made a front attack on Taylor's forces behind the fortifications at Bisland, which lasted from the afternoon of April 12 to the afternoon of April 14, when Taylor silently withdrew and escaped capture; not, however, until after our forces had nearly succeeded in flanking him.

The rebels fled in great precipitation, throwing away arms, knapsacks, and ammunition, and were closely pursued by our

troops. But our pursuit soon became almost as disorderly and demoralized as the flight of the Confederates; for all along our route were sugar houses, where not only sugar, but the liquid extract of molasses was manufactured, to which latter many of our boys helped themselves in unlimited rations, and were soon in the most undisciplined of merry moods.

Order was, however, soon restored, and the march continued on towards New Iberia, which, after a skirmish, we entered on April 16. From here an expedition was sent to the Southwest to Isle Petit Anse, an underground hillock of purest salt, and the site of the Avery salt works, which was the principal source of supply for the whole Confederacy. This was captured and the works destroyed.

From New Iberia we marched to Vermillionville, and after another skirmish entered it on April 17. There we left the lowlands, and our march was over the lovely prairies of Western Louisiana, where crystal ponds, scattered live oaks, high lands, and streams skirted with groves abound.

Leaving Vermillionville, continuing across prairies, we reached and, after a skirmish, entered Opelousas, one of the cleanest and prettiest towns of Louisiana. Here I rode in with our cavalry, and under orders seized and put a guard over the State Land Office, in which I found not only innumerable plans of that part of Louisiana, but also many arms stored under heaps of old papers and rubbish, among them the sword of the Confederate Colonel Riley, killed in a recent engagement, and also the commission of another officer in the rebel army. Under instruction I turned over all these trophies to our provost marshal. The army halted at Opelousas several days.

Soon after entering the town, I rode out to its outskirts, and narrowly escaped capture by an ambuscade in the woods near by, being warned by a slave to turn quickly, as the horsemen whom I was riding out to meet in the thick woods were rebels, not Union, as I had supposed. That son of Ethiopia has still a warm niche in my memory.

After some days we again took up our march, soon striking Bayou Boeuf, which we ascended, passing the plantation of the

rebel Governor Moore, and arriving at Alexandria on the Red River about May 8, 1863. The admiral (Porter) had preceded us by one or two days, and his fleet lay in the Red River, opposite the town.

On the march to Alexandria, I was taken sick with congestion of the lungs, or pleuro-pneumonia, and given very clearly to understand that this was my last march; but, thanks to pleasant weather and several days' rest, I was soon convalescent. I can say, however, without romancing, that to be sick of pneumonia on the march, and at the best having only the floors of rebel houses for a couch and a bunch of straw for a pillow, is in no sense a delight; however, others fared so much worse that I ought to have been, and perhaps was, thankful.

We remained at Alexandria several days, or until May 15. Here General Banks was confronted with the most serious problem of the campaign. He had relied up to this time upon the promise of the government that he should receive large reinforcements, in which he was sorely disappointed. He was also disappointed in not being furnished with light draft boats to convey his troops. Up to now he fully expected to join with Grant in besieging Vicksburg, but this lack of troops and transportation, and the fact that the aspect of the Vicksburg campaign was constantly changing rendered co-operation between the two generals apparently impossible.

The campaign of Vicksburg was at first under command of McClernand; shortly after it was intended that Sherman should succeed him; but Grant finally, after several serious mistakes, not of his own, became the master. This affected the movements of Banks very seriously. He for a time knew not what to do. On May 13 he sent word to Grant that he should do his best to join him; later he changed his mind and ordered a retreat of the whole army back to Brashear City, but on May 14 (probably) this order was recalled, as reconnaissances by the Engineer Corps showed that there were fairly good roads along the Red River nearly to the Mississippi. So

orders were given, and the army commenced its march down the Red River.

I, being on the invalid list, was carried down by boat, losing somewhere on the way my blanket, overcoat, and other valuables. I thought then and think now that they were hoodooed by the handsome and honest-faced young darkey who attended me on the voyage.

We arrived at Simsport, near the confluence of the Red and Mississippi Rivers, about May 17, and here we again camped for several days. I have, I think, already noted this extensive and rum-antic city of Simsport, consisting of a post-office, a rum shop, and possibly three or four houses. We left there May 21 and sailed down the Mississippi to a landing place called Bayou Sara, several miles north of Port Hudson. From Bayou Sara we marched on the night of May 21 to the battlefield of Plains Store, arriving at two o'clock in the morning of May 22, 1863. I was carried in an ambulance. The battle had been fought on May 21. Headquarters were camped on the battlefield, sleeping on the ground, General Banks as well as the rest.

The battle of Plains Store was practically the commencement of the siege of Port Hudson. It was an endeavor by the rebels to push back the Union army, which perhaps for the first time they discovered was intending a siege. Before this the rebels, off their guard, probably supposed that Banks' destination was Vicksburg, as I have already shown that it was.

The Confederates made a sortie against Augur's forces on May 21, but were driven back into their works with considerable loss; the Union side also suffered considerably. But now at Plains Store, on May 22, Banks' forces from the North joined Augur's from the South, and the investment of Port Hudson was complete. Meanwhile Banks established his headquarters on Young's Plantation, about six miles from the rebel works.

Shortly after, the war situation was about as follows: Grant, with his great army, was besieging Vicksburg, Banks Port Hudson; to the east at Jackson there had collected a strong rebel force threatening both Vicksburg and Port Hud-



son, other Confederate forces were collecting further down, threatening New Orleans, which was now garrisoned by a much too small force, under command of Emory, while west of the river the scattered forces of Taylor had again collected and were menacing all important points of Western Louisiana.

While we were at these headquarters, which had only a small guard, and just as a large sum of money had been received for the payment of troops, some hundreds of thousands of dollars, we were alarmed one day by the cry of "Rebels!"—and there they were, a whole line of cavalry in full gallop across the field towards our camp. Hardly had the alarm been given, when from the opposite direction came the ring of a bugle, and Grierson, with a part of his cavalry brigade and two howitzers, came dashing up and deployed into line around our quarters; a few rounds of grape and canister soon halted the Confederates, who then turned and fled, pursued by Grierson.

Grierson's command, composed largely of cavalry, was principally engaged in keeping communications open between Grant and Banks, and cutting off raiding parties of rebels, always active in our rear and in that of Grant's forces at Vicksburg.

Four days after Banks' arrival, or on May 26, an assault was ordered on the rebel lines for the next day. It was intended to be a simultaneous assault along the whole of the enemy's front. The next morning at about six o'clock all our batteries opened a furious cannonade on the enemy, replied to somewhat feebly by them. Our lines were soon formed, consisting of Weitzel's command, including two colored regiments on our right, Grover's and Augur's commands in the centre, and General T. W. Sherman's forces on our left. Weitzel commenced his assault against the rebel left with great promptness, but over the roughest conceivable ground, made up of hillocks, ravines, and tangles of undergrowth, and abattis of fallen trees. They could scarcely see the enemy behind his recently-improvised works, but our men formed an easy mark for the rebel riflemen and cannoniers hidden in almost an ambuscade. This

assault was quickly repulsed by the rebels, with great loss to our left wing, especially to the negro troops, who behaved with great courage and covered themselves with glory. Grover's troops also assaulted, but with greater success. Augur's forces were held in reserve to assist Sherman; but from Sherman's troops came no sound of battle, and when, after listening in vain the whole forenoon for his musketry and attack, Banks rode to the left wing, he found Sherman and his staff quietly eating dinner, and the entire left wing resting on their arms, and not yet put into line of battle. Hot words passed, and General Andrews was ordered to replace Sherman; but meanwhile Sherman had advanced upon the enemy's right, six hours late, and met with the same fate as the attack by Weitzel in the early morning. Generals Sherman and Dow were wounded in this day's battle, and ten colonels, lieutenant-colonels, and majors killed, wounded, or captured. Our total day's loss was 1,995 men.

It is to be remembered that in this assault, as well as that later, on June 14, in fact, during the whole siege, we were assisted by the navy. In the bend above Port Hudson lay the Hartford, Albatross, Sachem, Estrella, and Arizona; and below lay the Monongahela, now Farragut's flagship, the Richmond, Genesee, and the iron-clad Essex, together with the mortar boats. All of which fleets did great service, not only in bombarding the fortifications, but in keeping the rebels from crossing the river.

On the forenoon of June 13 another furious cannonade was made against the rebel forts from every Union gun and mortar, completely silencing the rebel batteries, after which Banks sent by flag of truce a call to the rebel General Gardner to surrender, which Gardner declined to do. On June 14 another assault was made on the enemy's fortifications, very similar in plan and result to that of May 27. It proved a terrible disaster, the Union loss being 1,805 men, among them Brigadier-General Charles J. Paine, seriously wounded.

Banks now began to prepare for a regular siege. The

lesson of the danger and usual failure of a direct assault against well built and manned fortifications, so often taught to other commanders before, had now been learned by him. New batteries were erected, zigzags or approaches commenced, heavy guns, borrowed from the navy, mounted, mines planned, and everything gave the promise of a long and tedious siege. Our saps and approaches were run towards the rebel works to within a very short distance, and a mine nearly completed and ready for its powder. This was done under supervision of the Nineteenth Army Corps Staff of Engineers, who suffered severely at Port Hudson, three being killed and one wounded, out of less than a dozen of us in all.

To lead the army in the third charge, that was finally to capture Port Hudson, General Banks called upon his army for a volunteer "forlorn hope" of 1,000 men. These came bravely forward and enrolled in the heroic band, but before our mines were exploded, or the rebel works breached, there came to us the news of the surrender of Vicksburg, which capitulated on July 4, 1863. There was great cheering and rejoicing, and salvos of shotted artillery; and the news of Grant's victory was thrown inside the rebel lines. General Gardner, the commander, asked to be assured of the truth of the report, and, being convinced of its accuracy, immediately asked for a cessation of hostilities. Shortly after, after many preliminaries, on July 8, 1863, he unconditionally surrendered. These two victories caused great rejoicing in our lines, and corresponding dejection in the Confederacy.

The garrison captured amounted to 6,340 men, with fifty-one pieces of artillery, and the loss to the Union army during the whole siege was 4,363 men.

We found the inside of the rebel works in a fearful condition. Thus the fall of Port Hudson was the final blow that severed the Confederacy, and which, more than any other up to that time, gave full assurance of the final Union victory and the destruction and fall of the rebellion.

## RECORDS RELATING TO THE OLD POWDER HOUSE.

In a special message, dated April 25, 1746, from Governor Shirley to the Great and General Court of Massachusetts Bay we find the following paragraph :—

“Another thing I must report to you (having twice before moved it since the Beginning of this War), which is, the great Importance and Necessity of building another Powder House, as well in Consideration of the dangerous Situation of that we now have in Boston and of the great Hazard of risqing our whole Stock in one Magazine, as the Insufficiency of that to hold our present Stock, and allow Room for the turning of it, and thereby keeping it from spoiling.”

[From the “House Journal” for that year, page 246]: “Voted that Mr. Welles, Mr. Oliver, Colonel Cotton, Mr. Hutchinson, Colonel Miller, Colonel Heath, Mr. Russell, Mr. Hall, and Mr. Royal be a committee to take under consideration that Paragraph in his Excellency’s Message of the Day relating to the situation of another Magazine for Powder: and report at the next May Session what they Judge proper for this House to do thereon.”

[“House Journal,” 1746, p. 40.]

A Message from his Excellency by Mr. Secretary.

Gentlemen of the House of Representatives: I should at the opening of this Session have urged the Necessity of building a Powder House without Delay, but was informed the late House of Representatives had appointed a Committee to consider & view the most proper place for erecting one; and that the Committee having determined upon a Place were ready to report at the first Meeting of this Court; but finding the matter still delayd, I think myself obliged to press you to proceed in this affair, for I fear there is a great deal of Powder which now lies ex-

posed; then the present Powder House is so full, that there is no Room to turn the Powder, and so keep it from spoiling.

W. Shirley.

Council Chamber, June 13, 1746.

[Vol. XIII., "Acts and Resolves of Massachusetts Bay," Chap. 36, p. 606.]

In the House of Representatives, voted that a suitable Magazine for Powder be built on Charlestown Common between a place called the Neck of Land and Cambridge, near a large gravel pit, and that Andrew Boardman, Esq., & Mr. James Russell, with such as the Honble Board shall join, be a Committee to see that the same be effected as soon as may be. In Council read & concurred, and Ezekiel Cheever, Esq., is joined in the Affair. Passed June 13, 1746.

["House Journal," 1746, p. 110.]

Voted a sum of One Hundred and Fifty Pounds out of the Public Treasury to the Committee appointed to Erect a Magazine for Powder on Charlestown Common, to enable them instead thereof to purchase the Stone Building (with as much land adjoining as shall be necessary), which was formerly used for a Wind-Mill in Said Toun, on the best Terms they can, and agree with Workmen to repair & fitt the sd Building for the Reception of the Province Powder, in the Cheapest Manner and as soon as possible. The Committee to be accountable: and that Mr. Andrew Hall, with such as the Honble Board shall join, be added to the Committee. Aug. 12, 1746.

["House Journal," 1746, p. 238.]

His Excellency having acquainted the two Houses that part of the Province Powder had been removed to a wooden Building in Charlestown which the House are of Opinion is very unsafe and inconvenient, and the guarding of it attended with great & unnecessary Charge, and the House having by their Vote of 12 Aug. last ordered the purchase of a Stone Building in Charlestown, & repairing the same, but which was non con-

curred in by this Honble Board, asks the Honble Board to reconsider their Vote of Non-Concurrence & pass in Concurrence with the House.

Sent up by Captain Partridge, Captain Read, Colonel Gerish. February, 1746-7.

[“Acts and Resolves,” Vol. XIV., Chap. 73, p. 33.]

A vote appointing a Committee to Purchase the Stone Building in Charlestown for a Powder House.

Whereas the Committee appointed by this Court to Purchase a Stone Building (with as much Land adjoining as shall be necessary) in Charlestown for a Magazine, have not proceeded according to the Order of the Court. Therefore

Voted that Mr. Hal & Capt. read, with such as the Honble Board shall join, be a Committee to purchase the Stone Building at Charlestown which was used for a Wind Mill, on the best Terms they can, & agree with Workmen to repair & fit the Same for the receipt of the Province Powder in the cheapest manner & as soon as possible: and that the sum of One Hundred and Fifty Pounds be allowed the Said Committee out of the Public Treasury to enable them to Carry on this Affair. Passed June 30, 1747.

[“Massachusetts Archives,” lxxiii., p. 87.]

The Comtee appointed per this Honble Court to purchase the Stone Wind Mill at Charlestown and to fitt it for a Powder House for the Use of the Province have accordingly purchased & compleated the Same for the Use afore sd, the whole Charge of which Amounts to the Sum of two Hundred Forty-five Pounds, eighteen Shillings, and eight pence one farthing in Bills of the Last Emission, the Comtee charges them Selves with the Sum of One Hundred and Fifty Pounds in Like Bills as also thirty shillings for 2 M. of ye nails that are left, in all One Hundred and Fifty-one pounds, ten shillings, so that the Ballance which Remains due to the Comtee for the full discharge thereof is ninety-four Pounds Eight Shillings, and 8d one farthing.

Which is Humbly Offer'd  
per Saml Watts per order.  
In Council Febry 26, 1747-8.  
Read and sent down.

["House Journal," 1747, p. 233.]

Ezekiel Cheever, Esq., brought down the report of a Committee of both Houses appointed to purchase the Stone-Wind-Mill in Charlestown for a Powder House, &c.

Read and accepted, and thereon ordered, That the sum of Ninety-four Pounds eight shillings & eight pence one farthing be allowed out of the Public Treasury to the Said Committee. Passed March 3, 1747-8.

Sent up for Concurrence.

In Council March 3, 1747-8.

Read & Concurr'd, J. Willard, Sec'y. T. Hutchinson, Speaker.  
Consented to W. Shirley.

[See also "Acts and Resolves," Vol. XIV., p. 102.]

F. M. H.

---

## OLD CEMETERY INSCRIPTIONS.

By Charles D. Elliot.

[Continued].

In Memory of Sarah Ann, wife of Albert Tufts, who died May 2, 1842, aged 30 years.

"Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth; they rest from their labors; and their works do follow them."

Also their daughter, Sarah Ann, who died Aug. 10, 1842, aged 3 mos.

"Suffer little children, and forbid them not to come unto me; for of such is the kingdom of Heaven."

---

Sacred to the Memory of Mr. Luther Mitchell, who died in Somerville, Mass., Sep. 5, 1846, aged 37 years 3 months.

Dearest Husband, thou hast left us,  
And thy loss we deeply feel;  
Yet 'tis God that hath bereft us,  
He can all our sorrows heal.

---

Erected to the Memory of Mary Ethelinda, youngest daughter  
of James M. & Catherine W. Littlefield, who died April 10,  
1847, aged 3 years.

And can it be that Ethelinda's gone?  
Shall we no more that smiling face behold?  
Are those sweet accents hushed upon her tongue?  
Father, "thy will, not ours, be done."

---

Phineas Howe, born in Norway, Me., April 7, 1823; graduated  
at Brown University 1847; studied theology at Newton,  
Mass., and Halle, Germany. He was chosen first Pastor of  
the First Baptist Society, Somerville, April, 1852; died  
Aug. 26, 1852, aged 29 yrs. 4 mos.

"He being dead yet speaketh."

---

In Memory of Mrs. Rebecca, wife of Mr. Charles D. Wild, who  
died November 17, 1844, aged 34 years. Also their son,  
George W., who died Aug. 4, 1844, aged 4 months.

Peaceful be thy silent slumber,  
Peaceful in the grave so low;  
Thou no more wilt join our number,  
Thou no more our songs shall know.

---

Mary Ella, daughter of Edwin and Caroline M. Grant, died Aug.  
25, 1855, aged 6 months.

Farewell, sweet babe, to us thou wert given  
A fair bud of promise, to cheer life's rude way;  
But death has severed the tie which bound thee,  
And angels have borne thee in their bosoms away.

---

In Memory of James A. Fisk, son of J. W. and Mary Fisk, who  
died Aug. 9, 1847, aged 1 yr. 9 mos. & 15 ds.



Dear little one, thy pains are ended,  
Thou hast found a better home;  
Thy songs are now with angels' blended,  
Where no death or sorrow come.

---

Betsey S., wife of Mark Fisk, died May 27, 1848, aged 38 years.  
Free from sickness, pain, and grief,  
All earth's weary hours are past,  
Thy spirit soars to seek relief,  
To dwell with God in Heaven at last.

---

William H., son of George & Mary Teasdale, died June 22, 1855,  
Æt 3 yrs. & 2 mos.  
Allena A., dau. of Benja. F. & Frances Adams, died Aug. 4,  
1850, aged 10 mos. & 19 dys.

---

Eugene, youngest son of Francis G. & Hannah T. Gay, died  
August 23, 1850, aged 3 years 8 months 9 days.  
The grave is but the mansion  
Where rest his mortal dust,  
His spirit is in Heaven,  
O mourner, hope and trust.

---

Sylvia Ellen, dau. of John & Julia P. Gordon, died May 10, 1855,  
aged 2 yrs. 9 mos. & 10 days.

"Whom the gods love die early."  
This little seed of life and love,  
Lent to us for a day—  
This benediction from above,  
Now in the ground we lay.

---

Phidelia Jane, died Dec. 30, 1848, aged 3 years.  
Martha D., died Jan. 13, 1849, aged 5 years & 10 mos.  
Children of Alfred B. & Hannah A. Chase.

I took these little lambs, said he,  
And laid them in my breast;

Protection they shall find in me,  
In me be ever blest.

---

Sarah L. A., Daughter of Solomon & Sarah Story, died Sept.  
13, 1847, Æ 1 yr. 10 mos. & 16 ds.  
Of such is the Kingdom of God.

---

Otis H., son of Lowell and Caroline A. Goodridge, died May 10,  
1851, aged 19 yrs.

---

James Gaw, died July 16, 1851, aged 31 years.  
"The memory of the just is blessed."

---

William Farmileo, died Sep. 24, 1845, Æ 19.

---

Donato Gherardi, died April 21, 1850, aged 52 years.

---

Elizabeth, daughter of John J. & Annie McLearn, of Maitland,  
Nova Scotia, died April 8, 1855, aged 20 yrs. & 21 days.  
She was respected in life,  
And lamented in death.

---

In Memory of Emma F. Edgerly, daughter of L. C. and M. A.  
Edgerly, who died Feb. 11, 1845, aged 7 months.  
Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not,  
for of such is the Kingdom of Heaven.

---

[Monument for the three families below.]

Joshua Littlefield, died Dec. 12, 1832, aged 39 yrs.  
Martha, his wife, died July 30, 1854, aged 68 yrs.  
Joshua, Jr., their son, died Sept. 17, 1829, aged 18 mos.  
Martha A. Littlefield, died August 19, 1851, aged 17 mos. 19  
ds., daughter of R. and A. M. Littlefield.

---

Martha Ella, daughter of J. P. and Mary Hastings, died Feb. 11,  
1854, aged 2 yrs. 23 ds.

Children of L. C. and M. A. Edgerly.

Emma F., died Feb. 11, 1845, aged 7 mos.

Jerome B., died Oct. 10, 1852, aged 3 mos. 11 ds.

Martha Anna, died Aug. 19, 1851, aged 17 mos. & 19 ds.

Lord, she was thine and not my own,—

Thou hast not done me wrong;

I thank thee for the precious loan

Afforded me so long.

Little Roxy.

---

Geraldine E., daughter of George K. & Eliza R. Fullick, died  
Sept. 9, 1853, aged 2 yrs. & 3 mos.

Sweet child! God called thee home.

---

Frances C. Sherman, wife of James K. Harley, died at Norwalk,  
Conn., May 6, 1853, aged 26 yrs.

Also her infant, Leonora, aged 6 mos.

---

Adeline Frances, daughter of Clark & Hannah Bennett, died  
Aug. 18, 1852, aged 5 yrs. & 9 mos.

Bright, joyous, but fleeting.

---

In Memory of William W. Watson, born March 16, 1835, died  
Sept. 13, 1852, aged 17 yrs. 6 mos.

---

Nathaniel Mitchell, died Sept. 15, 1851, aged 46 yrs.

Let me die the death of the righteous, and let my last end  
be like his.

---

To the Memory of Albert Henry, only child of Albert & Nancy  
J. Kenneson, died Jan. 26, 1846, aged 9 mos. & 6 days.

Here thy toys, neglected lying,

There thine empty cradle bed;

Here thy little dress, O Henry,

Can it be that thou art dead?

He's dead! yet death can scarcely chill  
His smiling beauties, though he lay  
With cold, extended limbs, for still  
His face looked fairer than the day.

---

Nancy Jane, wife of Albert Kenneson, died July 9, 1856, aged  
32 yrs. 1 mo.

She has gone to Heaven before us,  
But she turns and waves her hand,  
Pointing to the glories o'er us  
In that happy spirit land.  
"Not dead, but sleepeth."

---

Jonathan C. Clark, died May 26, 1841, aged 36 years.  
"Not lost, but gone before."

---

Irene Adalaid, daughter of Leonard and Irene G. Arnold, died  
June 21, 1855, aged 4 yrs. and 7 mos.  
"Of such is the Kingdom of Heaven."

---

John Leland, Jr., died of Small Pox Jan. 8, 1840, aged 46 years.  
Go home, dear friends,  
Dry up your tears,  
I must lie here  
Till Christ appears.

---

Francis Green, died Mar. 22, 1848, Æ 41.  
See noble manhood laid in dust,  
The loved one sleeps among the dead;  
In Christ 'mid death he put his trust,  
To him we trust his soul has fled.

---

Joseph Swett, died Sept. 4, 1849, aged 40 years.  
My husband's grave, that hallowed spot,  
By me it ne'er shall be forgot;  
The tombstone that doth mark the place,  
And shall it be by time defaced.

Sacred to the memory of Moses Young, Jr., who died Dec. 14, 1844, aged 35 years.

In the silent grave we leave him,  
Till the Resurrection morn,  
Then, O Lord, thy word shall raise him,  
And restore his lovely form.

---

Anna, wife of John Leland, died Aug. 26, 1846, aged 78 years.  
To die is your gain, my Mother.

---

John Leland, died April 11, 1851, aged 90 years.  
At rest, my Father.

---

Emeline, daughter of Osgood and Mary Dane, died April 10, 1846, aged 25 years.

We loved her on earth,—  
May we meet her in heaven.

[It may be well to add here that since 1857 many removals have been made from this to neighboring cemeteries.—Ed.]

---

## REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON NECROLOGY.

[Continued from page 24.]

Isaac Brooks Kendall was a well-known resident of Winter Hill, for the house in which he lived (338 Broadway) was built by his father in the fifties of the last century. Mr. Kendall was descended on his father's side from Francis Kendall, the first of the name in America, who, born in England, settled in Woburn in 1640, and became a large land and mill owner, as well as for eighteen years Selectman. The grandparents of Mr. Kendall were Isaac (died July, 1833) and Lucy (Sables) Kendall, of Woburn. They were the parents of Isaac, Jr., born in Woburn April 23, 1806, died in Somerville June 27, 1894. Isaac, Jr., married at Charlestown, May 1, 1833, Nancy, daughter of Seth Bradford, of Medford, where she was born March 8, 1805. She

had been brought up by Mrs. Kendall Bailey, of Charlestown, and had as a stepmother a sister of her husband's mother. Mrs. Nancy (Bradford) Kendall was a lineal descendant of Governor William Bradford, of Plymouth Colony. She died at her home on Winter Hill July 10, 1888.

Isaac Brooks Kendall, the second child of his parents, and the only one to survive infancy, was born in Charlestown June 4, 1835. He married (1874) Alice R. Fitz, of Somerville, only child of the late George H. and Rebecca S. (Moulton) Fitz. Her mother is a resident of this city. The three children of this marriage are: Dr. Arthur I. Kendall, bacteriologist, of New York City; Rebecca A. (Mrs. George A. Gray) and Richard F. Kendall, of Somerville.

In early life Mr. Kendall united with the Mount Hermon Lodge of Medford (A. F. and A. M.), was later transferred to John Abbot Lodge of Somerville, and still later became a charter member of Soley Lodge. He belonged to the Orient Council of Massachusetts, to the Boston Commandery, and to the Knights Templar. He was also a member of the Royal Arcanum, besides the Somerville Historical Society. For many years he had been treasurer of the old Charlestown Training Field Association. He had built up from his young manhood a large insurance business, with office in Charlestown. In business he was a man of character and integrity. In social life he showed geniality, kindness, and the other qualities belonging to a good neighbor. He was a member of the Winter Hill Universalist Church.

In preparing this report, the committee is indebted for information to the Somerville Journal, Mrs. F. D. Lapham, Miss Anna P. Vinal, Frank M. Hawes, W. B. Holmes, Miss Lizzie G. Knapp, and Mrs. Lilla E. Arnold.

Respectfully submitted,

D. L. Maulsby,

Elizabeth A. Waters,

Committee on Necrology.

# Historic Leaves

Published by the

Somerville Historical Society

Somerville, Mass.

January, 1909

Vol. VII

No. 4

## CONTENTS.

---

	PAGE
LAND ON BARBERRY LANE . . . . . <i>Aaron Sargent</i>	73
LAND ON BARBERRY LANE—ADDITIONAL HISTORICAL INFORMATION . . . . . <i>L. Roger Wentworth</i>	77
THE BRIGHAM FAMILY . . . . . (Continued)	86
"BRIGHAM FARME ON YE ROCKS" . . . . . <i>William E. Brigham</i>	87

---

---

# HISTORIC LEAVES

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE

Somerville Historical Society

AT

22 LAUREL STREET

Somerville, Mass.

**Subscription Price, One Dollar a Year, postpaid.**

**Single copies, 25 cents.**

For sale at 22 Laurel Street. Exchange list in charge of Mr. William B. Holmes,  
60 Heath Street, to whom all communications  
regarding exchanges should be addressed.

---

### PUBLICATION COMMITTEE

SAM WALTER FOSS, Chairman

FRANK M. HAWES, *ex-officio* MRS. SARA A. S. CARPENTER

SAMUEL C. EARLE, Editor



# HISTORIC LEAVES

---

VOL. VII.

JANUARY, 1909

No. 4.

---

## LAND ON BARBERRY LANE.

By Aaron Sargent.

The land which is the theme of this story was owned by Patrick T. Jackson, of Boston, seventy years since. He was a wealthy and prominent business man, one of the projectors of the Boston & Lowell Railroad, and was named in the act of its incorporation in the year 1830.

In 1835, Jackson sold the property to William True and Jacob Sleeper. It was described by metes and bounds, and is the only full description of the whole of the premises on record. The boundaries given are, condensed, beginning at a corner of the Craigie Road, so called, leading to Medford, and of a rangeway between this parcel of land and the land of Fosdick; thence running southwesterly on and by said rangeway to a lane; thence on said lane northwesterly to land of John Tufts; thence northeasterly on land of said Tufts; thence southeasterly (by the Boston & Lowell Railroad); thence easterly; thence southeasterly on and by said Craigie's Road, and thence easterly to the first-named bounds; containing 13 acres, 3 qrs., and 21.82 rods.

In 1836, Sleeper conveyed his undivided half part to Amos and Abbott Lawrence, brothers, well and favorably known in Boston a half century and more ago. Subsequently the Lawrences re-conveyed to Sleeper. True conveyed his interest to Ezra Mudge, and he conveyed to Sleeper, who thereby became sole owner of the nearly fourteen acres. Sixty years ago Jacob Sleeper was in the wholesale clothing business in Boston, with Andrew Carney, whose name is perpetuated by the Carney Hospital. The firm was Carney & Sleeper, and their place of business was in Ann Street, now North Street, and they supplied the United States government with clothing for the army or navy, or perhaps both. It comes within my recollection to say

that both were considered as honorable and upright men of business; but this was no novelty at that time.

In 1844, Sleeper made an agreement with Orr N. Towne, representing the then new Unitarian society, to convey to it a parcel of land, called on Prospect Hill, and the erection of a church was commenced. The next year the agreement was carried into effect and the land was conveyed to the First Congregational society in Somerville. It was described as being on Prospect Hill, "on the street which passes the new church, running from Spring Hill, Central Street, to Medford Street," and was said to contain half an acre. The city bought this land in 1893.

In 1845, Jacob Sleeper and others, abutters, released from their respective estates to the town of Somerville strips of land for the widening of a rangeway, "formerly known as Barberry Lane, running from Medford Street, near the house of Edwin Munroe, Jr., and passing Mr. Thorpe's house, and the new Unitarian church, to the Ireland rangeway."

In 1851, Sleeper sold to the town land described as being on the corner of Church Street, for a high school house. The second story of the building erected was used as a high school till 1872. The lower story, in an unfinished condition, was used several years for town business, and for purposes of amusement. The lot of land contained about a half of an acre.

In the same year (1851), Sleeper sold to Isaac F. Shepard land adjoining the church land, containing about an acre. Shepard mortgaged back to Sleeper, then sold the equity to Thomas J. Lee, who subsequently quit-claimed to Sleeper, and he thereby again became the owner.

In 1859, Sleeper sold Shepard another lot of land. It adjoined the then high school house land. In 1860, George W. Coleman, as assignee of Shepard, sold this lot to Chester Guild, who in 1868 sold to Benjamin Hadley, and he in the same year sold to Elizabeth S. Fenno. In 1870, Fenno sold to John R. Poor, and he sold to the town of Somerville. The lot contained about a half an acre. Several prominent men in town had been interested in having the whole of Mr. Sleeper's original

purchase belong, eventually, to Somerville. My recollection of this Fenno land transaction is that John R. Poor and Robert A. Vinal, acting in concert, concluded to buy the land, if they could, trusting to the town's taking it off their hands; and all this was accomplished. There were some persons in town at the time who did not hesitate to assert that the two purchasers made a sum of money on the sale to the town, but the statement was absolutely false. They made nothing, and a more unselfish act by unselfish men was never performed, than the act of John P. Poor and Robert A. Vinal, by which Somerville came into possession of the Fenno land.

On the third of May, 1869, in town meeting, on motion of Clark Bennett, it was voted that the selectmen be instructed and authorized to purchase a piece of land on Highland Avenue, which, in their judgment, shall be suitable for a town hall with town offices, and for an engine house; and on the 29th of the same month, the selectmen having received three several propositions to sell to the town the land contemplated by its vote, accepted, the finance committee acquiescing, the one for a parcel on the corner of Highland Avenue and Walnut Street, having a frontage of 150 feet on Highland Avenue, and extending back on a line parallel with Walnut Street, to Medford Street, containing about three and a half acres.

In 1870, Sleeper sold to George W. Coleman and the late William H. Brine all the remaining land of his original purchase, and in a few days these two sold the premises to the town of Somerville. There is quite a story connected with the transfers of this last piece of property. A short time before the sale and purchase of this remaining parcel, Mr. Brine, who lived near by, conceived the idea that some one might deem it an object to buy the land in anticipation of its being wanted by the town. He thought of Mr. Coleman and suggested it to him. It seemed feasible to Mr. Coleman, and he wanted Mr. Brine to join him in the purchase; "but," said Mr. Brine, "I cannot, for I have no money." "I will furnish that," said Mr. Coleman; and so the land was bought. The consideration in the deed was \$25,000, but this may not have been the exact sum. Then came

a move to have an article inserted in the warrant for the next town meeting, to see if the town would authorize the purchase from Messrs. Coleman and Brine. Mr. Brine was naturally active in the matter, and may have been one of the prime movers in the whole transaction, for his interest in it as a business affair was of the utmost importance to him.

An active part was taken by John R. Poor, not only in the preliminary proceedings, but also in the transactions which led to the completion of the purchase, and much credit is due to him. In furtherance of this scheme of purchase, an article was inserted in the warrant for a town meeting to be held on the 11th of June, 1870, when, on a motion made by myself, though the fact had long ago been forgotten, and was only brought to mind, recently, by an examination of the records, it was voted "that a committee of five be appointed by the chairman, who shall be, and they are, hereby authorized to purchase a lot of land situated on Highland Avenue, School and Medford Streets, and the Boston & Lowell Railroad, and adjoining land already owned by the town, and that the sum of thirty-four thousand dollars be appropriated therefor; said land to be used for any purpose for which it may be required by the town." Then on a motion, naturally made by the same person, as he was a member of the finance committee of the town, it was voted that the treasurer be authorized, with the approval of the finance committee, to borrow \$34,000.

The committee appointed by the chairman or moderator to make the purchase consisted of John R. Poor, chairman, Reuben E. Denmon, Charles H. Guild, Christopher E. Rymes, and Oren S. Knapp,—all representative men in Somerville. The land,—about eight and one-half acres,—was purchased for \$33,683.70, and the whole transaction was perfectly legitimate, straightforward, and honorable on the part of all concerned,—grantors and grantee. This last sale and purchase comprised all the land of the original Sleeper purchase of 1835, not at that time owned by the town; except the Fenno lot, which was bought a few months later, and the land of the First Congregational society, which was not bought till 1893.

This, then, is the story of Land on Barberry Lane. Its area now, as seventy years ago, is intact. Its original boundaries still remain, and the highways and the railroad that held it then in their rigid grasp, hold it now. The names of these highways, it is true, have been changed, but that is all. Barberry Lane is now Highland Avenue; a rangeway (erroneously called land of John Tufts in the deed) is School Street; the aristocratic Boston & Lowell Railroad, with its original par value of \$500 per share for its stock, is now substantially the Boston & Maine Railroad; Craigie Road leading to Medford is Medford Street, and a rangeway separating the land from land of Fosdick is now Walnut Street.

Of the nine men who were active in the purchase of the large tract of land in 1870, only one is now living, the member of the finance committee already mentioned.

Future generations will pass over and stand upon our Central Hill, and not a person will know, perhaps, what thought, and time, and painstaking were required that Somerville might become the possessor of that sightly and historic spot.



## LAND ON BARBERRY LANE.

### **Additional Historical Information Concerning the Central Hill Park Property, Going Back into Early Colonial Times.**

By L. Roger Wentworth, Esq.

I will supplement Mr. Sargent's very interesting article by a history of the Barberry Lane property from Patrick T. Jackson's ownership back to the time when it was part of the stinted common. Of the history of the stinted common, I think Mr. Elliot has fully written.

There was a partition of a portion of the common made in 1681, and the proprietors thereof drew lots for their shares. Captain Timothy Wheeler drew lot No. 40. He was entitled to

eight cow commons, and, therefore, twelve acres were set off to him. This was a parcel of forty rods frontage on Barberry Lane, and forty-eight rods frontage on School Street. Its opposite sides were equal.

By deed dated July 9, 1683, Captain Wheeler for "£55 lawful money of the colony of Massachusetts paid by William Stetson, John Cutler, and Aaron Ludkin, Deacons and Trustees for the Church of Charlestown," conveyed the whole twelve acres to said deacons and trustees.

This £55 was a gift from Captain Richard Sprague and his wife, Mary. This was the Richard Sprague who was called "Leffttenant," and with whom, February 15, 1662, the proprietors of the stinted common made an agreement whereby, for the use of twenty cow commons for twenty-one years, he agreed to erect and maintain a fence between the common and Mr. Winthrop's (the Ten Hills) farm. He died in 1668, and this agreement was one of his assets. He was captain of the "pink" convent, and a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company. He must have been a prominent man in Charlestown, for his name appears many times in the records. His total estate was inventoried at £2,337; no small estate for those times. Included in it was a warehouse and wharf, and interest in three vessels, the "Dolphin," the "Society," and another of which Michael Long was master. He also owned, besides large tracts of land, two and one-half years of the time of Stephen Gere, a bondman, I suppose. He gave to Harvard College thirty ewe sheep and thirty lambs, and to the Church of Charlestown his remaining interest in the twenty cow commons above mentioned.

His wife, Mary, died 1674, and she gave to the church a shop adjoining the meeting-house. She had, in 1671, loaned this shop to the church for its benefit. This land (our locus) remained in the ownership of this church till 1833, when John Doane, Jr., sole deacon of the First church in Charlestown, and Isaac Warren and John Soley, "a committee for the purpose," by deed dated May 18, 1833, for \$1,800 conveyed the whole twelve acres to Patrick T. Jackson, who was acting in the inter-

est of the Boston & Lowell Railroad. Its history from this time Mr. Sargent has given.

I do not recollect that any land was conveyed to Mr. Jackson by the "Ireland family," except a parcel of land called the "stone-pit," where Granite Street now is; which contained the only granite in Somerville, I am told, and from which probably was obtained material for the granite sleepers on which the rails of the Lowell railroad were originally laid.

The land which we have so far been considering extended halfway from School Street to Walnut Street. That part of the Central Hill Park from Walnut Street half-way to School Street at one time, as will hereafter appear, did belong to Abraham Ireland, the great-grandfather of George W. Ireland, but that is as near as the ownership of it ever got to the latter.

Of this land a parcel bounding westerly on the church lot above described eighteen rods, southerly on Barberry Lane, and easterly on Walnut Street eighteen rods, containing four and one-half acres, was set in the 1681 division already mentioned, to "Isack" Johnson, he having drawn lot No. 29. In 1714, his widow, Mary, for £25 conveyed the same to their son, William, and the land had now increased in area to five acres. In 1715, William Johnson conveyed these five acres for £45 "in good and lawful bills of publick credit" to John Frizzell, who in 1717 conveyed the same to Abraham Ireland.

Just northerly of these four and one-half acres a small lot of only one and one-half acres, one cow common, was made. Sarah Allen, the widow of John Allen, drew lot 28, and this lot was set off to her. It had a frontage of six rods on Walnut Street. Mrs. Allen for £7 conveyed the lot to Samuel Dowse, by deed dated January 26, 1683. Dowse conveyed it for £6 by deed dated February 10, 1691, to Rev. Charles Morton, who came over with Penhallow, and was in 1656 pastor of the First church (see Budington's history of the First church).

These two parcels, extending up Walnut Street, from Barberry Lane (Highland Avenue) twenty-four rods, I think would cover all the city's present land. But as the subsequent title to

them is the same as that of the land northerly of them I give that also.

John Mousal drew lot No. 27 in this partition, and under it twenty-four acres were set off to him next northerly of the Allen lot. It extended ninety-six rods northerly along Walnut Street from the Allen lot. In 1687, Mousal conveyed fifteen acres of the southerly part of this parcel to said Mr. Morton. Mr. Morton owned a large tract of land on the easterly side of Walnut Street, and for reasons on which we can speculate, and on which I hope he didn't, he mortgaged the whole tract for £200 to Edward Thomas, by mortgage dated November 18, 1697. I think it no wonder that farmers and people unacquainted with business usually have such a horror of mortgages. It seemed to them what actually appears in many instances of mortgages in those times, that a mortgage was really a mort-gage, a dead pledge: the property was gone forever. Very frequently, so far as the record shows, no foreclosure was had and no conveyance made of the equity, and yet the mortgagee would treat the property as if he were the owner, and the subsequent title come down under his unforcedclosed mortgage.

So far as I have been able to discover, that was the way this mortgage operated. Mr. Morton died in 1698. In 1709, Edward Thomas assigned this mortgage to John Indicutt. Mr. Indicutt was a cooper. He died in 1711, and was buried in King's Chapel burying ground. In 1712, his widow, Mary, and Edward Thomas made a deed of the premises to John Frizzell, for £212. John Frizzell for £260 by deed dated December 25, 1717, conveyed the same to Abraham Ireland. This deed also conveyed the five-acre Johnson lot, which we have already stated was conveyed to Ireland by Frizzell. The deed says it conveys twenty-two acres, an increase of an acre over the original allotments, and original conveyance from Mousal. Thus it appears how fast this country was then growing. Mr. Ireland was a large land-owner. He owned on the easterly side of Walnut Street also. He died in 1753, and was buried in the Cambridge burying ground, at Harvard Square. No administration was taken out on his estate, and the only papers I have



been able to find in the probate office at Cambridge are a receipt, dated October 30, 1773, signed by three of the children, Abraham, Jonathan, and Abigail, and by the husbands of four other children (women didn't have many rights in those days), saying that they had received from Thomas and John "our full portion and share of the estate, real and personal, of our Honored Father Abraham Ireland and do consent and agree with them, said John and Thomas, that the real estate of our said father Abraham shall be settled on them as they shall agree."

If they had called in a lawyer to settle that estate there would have been a big package of petitions, bonds, inventories, and accounts in the probate court, and pages of deeds in the registry. But this simple paper was all there was to it. Even John and Thomas did nothing further. In these old settlements one sometimes does not find so much as this. A man will die, leaving a large family and widow. The widow, or sometimes one child, will proceed to dispose of the whole estate. No doubt they had an understanding, and those with whom they dealt knew of it, and felt secure in it. Such seems to have been the fact.

Such seems to have been the fact in our case, too, for on September 4, 1765, eight years before that receipt had been given, John Ireland for £100 mortgaged twelve acres to David Phipps, which he says is "my half of twenty-four acres set out to me of my father's estate, the other half being improved by Thomas Ireland." Note that the twenty-two acres of the Frizzell land has now increased to twenty-four. He bounds this land southerly on a rangeway (Barberry Lane); westerly on the Church lot and land of Samuel and Joshua Rand; northerly on Thomas Ireland; and easterly on Thomas Ireland. This easterly land of Thomas's we shall deal with later herein. We shall find it was a five-acre parcel and was the extreme corner of Barberry Lane and Walnut Street. We shall find, also, that the mortgaged premises bounded on Walnut Street, although one would not learn it from this description.

John Ireland died in 1788 insolvent. He owed £29, and had only £22 of apparent assets, and they hunted for assets, too, for

they appraised his bed cord. After the first inventory was filed, which, by the way, showed no real estate, some sharp creditor thought that he had some land in Douglas, and had a new set of appraisers appointed to appraise this land. They reported that it had been sold for taxes.

There is no deed on record, so far as I have found, by John Ireland, conveying his equity in the land which he mortgaged to Mr. Phipps, and, as I have said, his inventory showed no real estate. What I have said above regarding foreclosures applies here, for in 1794 Francis Dana, who was then chief justice of our supreme judicial court, as executor of the will of Edmund Trowbridge (an eminent lawyer), obtained a judgment against David Phipps. The latter had been high sheriff of Middlesex County up to 1774, when he found the climate of some other British possession more salubrious than this and left. In other words, he was a Tory, and after he left, his property was confiscated. What was the cause of this particular trouble in the court, where the chief justice sued the sheriff in behalf of a lawyer, it would be interesting to know. Probably the court records tell. I have not examined them. However, an execution was issued on this judgment, and this land appraised at £110 was levied on as land of David Phipps. By deed dated March 19, 1795, Mr. Dana conveyed this land to Nathaniel Austin for £130.

Mr. Austin by deed dated September 6, 1801, conveyed the land to Joseph Adams for \$666.67, and called it an eleven-acre lot, and bounded it southerly on a rangeway (Barberry Lane); westerly on land belonging to the Church in Charlestown, and on land, late of Joshua and Samuel Rand, but now of Joseph Tufts and Colonel Wood; northerly on land of Thomas Ireland, deceased; and easterly on another rangeway (Walnut Street), and southerly and easterly again on land of Thomas Ireland, till it comes to the rangeway just mentioned. Thus it became a part of the estate of Joseph Adams, on another part of which estate Mr. Sargent now lives. I think Mr. Sargent married a descendant of this Mr. Adams.

Joseph Adams died in 1821, leaving a will which was dated in 1823. In that will he gives to his sons, Joseph and Samuel,

and to his grandchildren, William Frost, Edmund Frost, and Lucy Frost, that "lot of land and the buildings on it where my son Joseph lives, containing about eleven acres, and also the Austin lot adjoining thereto, and also that part of the Austin lot which lieth southwesterly of Craigie's Road, so called; the whole of the Austin lot containing about eleven acres which is to be divided into three equal parts; one-third to Joseph, one-third to Samuel, and one-third to William Frost, Edmund Frost, and Lucy Frost, to the last three in equal parts."

The inventory filed in his estate shows 7 acres, 2 quarters, and 36 poles of the Austin lot on the northerly side of Craigie's Road, and 3 acres, 2 quarters, and 4 poles on the southerly side thereof; over eleven acres after the road had been cut through it.

A partition of his estate was had in 1825, and both parts of the Austin lot were set off to the Frosts. This set-off is the first document which gives any definite bounds of the land, and it gives only a part of them. It shows that Amos Hazeltine had acquired title to the corner of Walnut Street and Barberry Lane, as his name appears there in place of Thomas Ireland's.

By deed dated July 12, 1825, for \$697.69 William and Edmund convey their two-thirds in both parcels of the Austin lot to Melzar Torrey. They bound the first parcel: Northeasterly on Nathan Adams, 32 rods, 7 links; southeasterly on a rangeway (Walnut Street) 23 rods; southwesterly on Amos Hazeltine (no distance given); southeasterly on Amos Hazeltine, 26 rods, 8 links; southwesterly on Craigie's Road, 22 rods, and northwesterly on Barnard Tufts and Samuel Adams, 43 rods, 5 links, containing 7 acres, 2 quarters, and 38 poles.

The second parcel they bound: Northeasterly on Craigie's Road, 22 rods; southeasterly on Amos Hazeltine, 24 rods, 2 links; southwesterly on a lane (Barberry), 21 rods, 6 links; and northwesterly on the church lot, 32 rods, 2 links. These bounds enable us to construct the lots with the Austin and the Hazeltine lots.

By deed dated September 22, 1828, Lucy conveyed her one-third in both parts of the Austin lot for \$343.84 to Mr. Torrey.

For some cause Samuel Skelton obtained a judgment

against Mr. Torrey for about \$1,900, and under an execution issued upon it, the land which Mr. Skelton got, as above stated, was on April 10, 1830, set off to satisfy \$720 and no more of the execution. Mr. Torrey should have foreseen that this land would be needed for the Lowell railroad, and have redeemed it. But he did not to his loss, and to Mr. Skelton's profit, for by deed dated May 4, 1833, Mr. Skelton conveyed it for \$2,750 to Patrick T. Jackson.

We have now traced the title to Patrick T. Jackson of the whole frontage from School Street of the city's land to a point about fifteen rods from Walnut Street. We shall now have to retrace our steps to the time of Abraham Ireland's decease. The receipt given by the other heirs to John and Thomas authorized them to settle the division of the estate between them. They did so without any deeds. We have seen that John made a mortgage of what he called half of twenty-four acres to David Phipps. In describing the lot he bounded it easterly by Thomas Ireland.

We have seen by later deeds that this land bounded easterly on Walnut Street, as well as on Thomas Ireland. That is confirmed by what Thomas did. Sometimes what people do is of more real importance than what they say. An act very often clearly interprets what is faultily expressed in words. Thomas proceeds to mortgage his land. By deed dated July 7, 1774, for £140 he mortgaged ten acres of land in two lots; one of them, our locus, a five-acre lot, was bounded easterly on a rangeway (Walnut Street); northerly on John Ireland; westerly on John Ireland, and southerly on a rangeway (Barberry Lane). This mortgage ran to Thomas Flucker. Flucker had one of those delicate constitutions which could not endure the atmosphere of '74 and '75, and for all I know he and David Phipps went together. They went for the same reason. But Flucker, wiser than Phipps, assigned this mortgage by deed of December 12, 1774, to James Pitts, of Boston, before confiscation.

Here seems to be another foreclosure of the kind already mentioned. Thomas Ireland makes no deed of the premises. He died 1776 or 1777. In 1812 John Pitts and others, who, I

suppose are heirs of James Pitts, but whom I have not so verified, for \$800 conveyed the premises described in the Flucker mortgage to Nehemiah Wyman. Mr. Wyman died, and Joseph Tufts, Esq., was appointed administrator upon his estate. By deed of August 14, 1820, for \$227 the administrator conveyed to Edward Cutter a parcel of 2 acres, 1 quarter, and 36 poles, bounded northeasterly on Joseph Adams; easterly on Craigie's Road; southeasterly on a rangeway, and southwesterly on a back lane. The last two bounds are Walnut Street and Barberry Lane, respectively. Edward Cutter, by deed dated March 13, 1823, conveyed to Amos Hazeltine. Mr. Tufts, as administrator, as aforesaid by deed dated August 31, 1820, conveyed to Nehemiah Wyman (son) three and one-fourth acres bounded westerly on Craigie's Road; northwesterly and northeasterly on Joseph Adams; and southeasterly on a rangeway (Walnut Street) for \$250.25. Mr. Wyman by deed of September 4, 1820, for \$299 conveyed to Mr. Hazeltine. By deed recorded 313,541, the date of which I do not chance to have, Mr. Hazeltine conveyed both the parcels which we have traced to him to Patrick T. Jackson. Now we have brought up to Mr. Jackson title to all the land fronting on Barberry Lane (Highland Avenue) which the city now owns. Mr. Sargent has given the subsequent history of it. Many more interesting facts relating to it and its owners can be discovered. The court records and town records of old Charlestown should be searched. What little information I have obtained has been from the records in the registry of deeds and the probate court, and from Wyman.

The Jonathan who signed the receipt above recited was the grandfather of George W. Ireland.

The deed from Thomas to Frizzell in 1712 says that the fifteen-acre Mousall lot was then bounded northerly by a stone wall. That must have been about ninety rods up Walnut Street from Highland Avenue. So permanent a monument may have continued to exist to a point of time within the memory of someone now living. There is an interesting study in values of real estate, as disclosed by the considerations mentioned in these deeds.

## THE BRIGHAM FAMILY.

[Continued from Vol. III., No. 3.]

At a meeting of the Somerville Historical Society in the spring of 1904, I read a paper entitled "Thomas Brigham, the Puritan—an Original Settler," which was published in the issue of *Historic Leaves* for October, 1904. The statements therein confidently made were based on the alleged result of researches said by Morse to have been made at the instance of the late Peter Bent Brigham. This I followed Mr. Morse in accepting in good faith.

At the meeting to which I have referred, some suggestions by that sterling investigator, Charles D. Elliot, caused me to doubt the accuracy of the Morse account; and the result of my own researches, presented herewith, proves beyond question that the Brigham Family for generations has been weeping at the wrong shrine. As a matter of historical fact, since ascertained with substantial proof, Thomas Brigham, the emigrant, lived and died, in comfortable if not affluent circumstances, on what of late years has been known as the "Greenleaf place," in the rear of and adjoining Radcliffe College, and recently purchased by that institution for educational purposes. There is no doubt in my mind that Thomas Brigham lies buried in the old Cambridge Cemetery, although his grave, like the graves of some others of his time, cannot be identified. In view of the foregoing circumstances, I feel that the indebtedness of the Brigham Family, indirectly to the Somerville Historical Society and directly to Messrs. Elliot and Thomas M. Hutchinson, is very great.

W. E. B.

### "BRIGHAM FARME ON YE ROCKS."

William E. Brigham in "*The History of the Brigham Family.*"

In 1648 there was laid out by the town of Cambridge to Thomas<sup>1</sup> Brigham "42 acres on ye Rocks on Charlestown line." In view of the important error of Rev. Abner Morse, the first Brigham genealogist, in locating upon this plot the homestead in which Thomas died in 1653, the place has borne a distinction in Brigham family history which is unwarranted by its actual position as a Brigham possession. Morse, mistaking the well-known ledges of Clarendon Hill for "ye Cambridge Rocks," declares that the last habitation of Thomas was in Somerville. Having done this, he easily draws a graphic picture of the Brigham Farm as it might have appeared in the last days of its owner; and he even goes so far as to offer the baseless conjecture that Thomas was buried in Medford.

The "Cambridge Rocks" were, as Morse says, a well-known ancient landmark, but they were not where Morse places them. They begin in Cambridge on the Watertown line, at a point which is now the corner of Pleasant Street and Concord Avenue, Belmont. They skirt the western boundary of Pleasant Street to the corner of Massachusetts Avenue, Arlington, where the public library now stands. This site was originally the corner of the old Watertown road. Thence they cross Massachusetts Avenue, and, following the line of the present Water Street, extend to Fowle's Mill Pond, and thence northwesterly along the mill pond and brook, and northerly across the brook to the Charlestown Line. (This brook, Sucker Brook, was originally Alewife Meadow Brook, and should not be confounded with the present Alewife Brook, flowing out of Fresh Pond, originally the Menotomy [a] River. "The Rocks" continued along the Charlestown Line to a point near the present Lexington and Arlington Line. The territory to the west—Lexington since 1713—was originally known as Cambridge Farms.

It was colloquial to refer to the grants in this immediate vicinity as the "small farms"; hence the item in the inventory

of the property of Thomas<sup>1</sup> Brigham, "a small farme at Charles-town line, £10." The ancient use of the term "farm" did not imply that the land was under cultivation.

It will thus be seen that all the present Arlington Heights, also the well-known Turkey Hill (which is *half an inch* lower), was included in what was anciently known as the Cambridge Rocks.

Of the seventy-two-acre grant to Thomas<sup>1</sup> Brigham, it may be said, in modern terms, that it is now in a northwest part of Arlington. While originally bounded on the north by Charles-town Line, a change in the line at the incorporation of Winchester (originally Woburn) in 1850 left a triangular piece in the northwest corner lying in Winchester. Turkey Hill is near the centre of the grant. Forest Street runs across the property, less than a mile from Massachusetts Avenue, where one leaves the electric car.

The forty-eight-acre grant of Nicholas Wyeth, which adjoined that of Thomas<sup>1</sup> Brigham on the northwest, later passed into possession of Henry Dunster, first president of Harvard College, and was held by his descendants many years. In a bill of sale of the Dunster piece given by John Steadman, county treasurer, to Thomas Danforth, in 1674, the lot is described as bounded "n. (n. e.) by Woburn line . . . e. (s. e.) by a small farm layed out to Thomas Brigham." The Brigham grant also adjoined, on the Charlestown Line, a 300-acre farm of Increase Nowell, and also the 480 acres of "Squa Sachem," which the colony reserved to her when settlement was made with the Indians for the territory comprising Charlestown and Cambridge. The familiar Indian monument on the Peter C. Brooks place in West Medford was erected by Mr. Brooks in memory of the son of Squa Sachem, Sagamore John.

Thomas<sup>1</sup> Brigham died December 8, 1653, leaving this seventy-two-acre grant, with all his other property, to his widow and five children. In 1656 the General Court gave the overseers of his will the right to sell all his real estate. It would appear that this "Brigham Farm," as many ancient deeds refer to it, was bought for £16 by Hon. Thomas Danforth, an ex-



executor of the will, although no deed of the property is recorded. In 1695 the farm on the Rocks figures in the suit brought by the children of Thomas Brigham to recover, apparently, all the property which the overseers of their father's will had sold. In the formal ceremony of claiming the "Brigham Farm," as quaintly attested by the witnesses in the chapter on "Thomas Brigham the Emigrant," it will be noted that the "ffarme" is described as "upon the Rocks within the bounds of Cambridge."

Settlement was reached apparently in 1703, when on February 26 Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Samuel<sup>2</sup>, and John<sup>2</sup> Brigham quitclaimed "that tract or p<sup>c</sup>cell of land commonly called or known by y<sup>e</sup> name of Brighams farme: Scituate, lying and being on y<sup>e</sup> Rocks neer Oburn line within the Township of Cambridge . . . containing by Estimation Seventy Two acres be the same more or less . . .," to Francis Foxcroft, Esq., Samuel Sparhawk, and Daniel Champney, joint executors of the will of Hon. Thomas Danforth. This deed was given "in consideration of the Sum of Sixteen Pounds pd to y<sup>e</sup> Children of Thomas Brigham late of Cambridge Dece'd by Thomas Danforth Esq. and Thomas Fox called Overseers of y<sup>e</sup> Estate of s<sup>d</sup> Thomas Brigham Dece'd: and Thirty pounds in money to us in hand etc." From this document, and others affecting the other properties, it might be inferred that the suits grew out of the dissatisfaction of the children of Thomas, now of age, with the disposition of their property while they were yet minors.

In 1706 the property was bought by Thomas<sup>3</sup> Prentice for £68. It was then bounded "N. E. by Charlestown line, N. W. by Nathaniel Patten Senior and John Carter of Oburn, W. by Walter<sup>3</sup> Russell E. and S. E. by the land of Jason Russell." Thomas<sup>3</sup> Prentice was a brickmaker, and resided on what is now the west side of Garden Street, opposite the Botanical Garden. He died December 7, 1709; and the inventory shows: "72 acres, Brigham's Farm, £68." In the distribution of his property, the Brigham Farm went to his son, Rev. Thomas<sup>4</sup> Prentice (b. 1702, H. C. 1726, d. 1782), who made his first sale, of nine acres, in 1724, as if to aid him through Harvard, to Andrew Mallet, whose relative, John Mallet, built the Old Powder

House in Somerville. A second purchaser, of twenty acres, was Deacon John Bradish, a celebrated real estate trader of his day. He always styled himself, even in his deeds, "glazier of Harvard College," and he held this unique position for forty years. By 1753 Rev. Thomas Prentice had disposed of more than seventy acres of the original grant for £443. Much of the property remained within the Prentice family.

In 1773 John<sup>5</sup> Hutchinson, whose descendants at the present time own all but about ten acres of the original grant, made his first purchase from the Brigham tract, paying Henry Prentice, an uncle of the Rev. Thomas, £50, 13s. 4d. for nine and one-half acres "on \*Turkey Hill"—the first mention of this name in the deeds. John Hutchinson owned and occupied the Nowell-Broughton-Gardner farm of about seventy acres adjoining on the Charlestown side of the line, and at his death in 1783 had acquired, also, some forty acres of the Brigham place. In 1817 his son Thomas<sup>6</sup>, to whom the farm later descended, bought twenty-two and one-half acres more, twenty of which were "Brigham land," of Daniel Reed, of Charlestown, making all but about eight acres, on the southwest side, of the original grant. At the death of Thomas<sup>6</sup> in 1863, the property was divided among his six children, and most of it is still held by their heirs. No building ever has been erected on the land originally owned by Thomas Brigham. It is now partly tilled. The Hutchinson homestead, on the original Charlestown side, on the old Nowell farm, and replacing the buildings erected in 1743-'45, and burned a few years ago, stands on the corner of Ridge Street and Hutchinson Road (Fruit Street), Winchester. It is occupied by Mrs. Mary A., widow of Thomas<sup>7</sup> O. Hutchinson, a daughter, Miss Mary A., and a son, Thomas<sup>8</sup> M. Hutchinson, the well-known antiquarian, to whose generosity and exhaustive researches, covering many years, the writer is indebted for many of these authenticated facts relative to the "Brigham Farme on Ye Rocks."

---

\*In olden times this was a favorite sighting point for vessels making Boston Harbor, as it was heavily wooded and Arlington Heights was not.

# INDEX

- Abbott, Jesse B., 12.  
 Adams, Allena A., 67.  
 Adams, Benjamin F., 67.  
 Adams, Frances, 67.  
 Adams, Frances B., 39.  
 Adams, Henry, 31, 39.  
 Adams, Joseph, 28, 82, 84, 85.  
 Adams, Nathan, 83.  
 Adams, Samuel, 82, 83.  
 Albany, 11.  
 Albatross, Gunboat, 52, 53, 60.  
 Alewife Brook, 25, 87.  
 Alexandria, 53, 57.  
 Algiers, La., 52.  
 Allen, Alfred, 36, 37, 39.  
 Allen, Hannah J., 33.  
 Allen, Henry C., 31.  
 Allen, James M., 4, 12.  
 Allen, John, 79.  
 Allen, Sarah, 79.  
 Andersonville, Ga., 16, 17.  
 Ann Street, Boston, 73.  
 Andrews, General, 60.  
 Appomattox Court House, 11.  
 "Arizona," The, 60.  
 Arlington Heights, 88, 90.  
 Arlington, Mass., 25, 87.  
 Arlington, Va., 11.  
 Arnold, Irene Adalaid, 70.  
 Arnold, Irene G. (Clark), 23, 70.  
 Arnold, Leonard, 23, 70.  
 Arnold, Lilla E., 72.  
 Arnold, L. Frank, 21, 23.  
 Arnold, Mary Ella, 22.  
 Arnold, William J., 12.  
 Ashland, 12.  
 Atchafalaya River, 52.  
 Atlantic, The, 4.  
 Augur, General, 58, 59, 60.  
 Austin, Nathaniel, 82.  
 Avery Salt Works, 56.  
 Ayer's Division, 3.  
 Ayer, General, 2.  
 Bacon, Rev. Henry, 40.  
 Bailey, Clarinda, 42, 43.  
 Bailly, Mrs. Kendall, 72.  
 Baker, William A., 12.  
 Banks, General N. P., 51, 52, 53, 55, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61.  
 Baptist Church, East Cambridge, 39.  
 Barberry Lane, Land on, 73-85.  
 Baton Rouge, 51, 53.  
 "Battle of Weldon Railroad," 2.  
 Bayou, Boeuf, 53, 56.  
 Bayou, Sara, 58.  
 Bayou, Teche, 53, 54.  
 Bean, George W., 12.  
 Belding, Charles H., 12.  
 Bell, 39.  
 Bellfield, 7.  
 Benedict Institute, Columbia, S. C., 31.  
 Bennett, Adeline Frances, 69.  
 Bennett, Clark, 40, 69, 75.  
 Bennett, Hannah, 69.  
 Bennett, Lydia, 48.  
 Bennett, Oscar F., 48.  
 Benz, August, 12.  
 Berwick Bay, 53, 54.  
 Berwick City, 54, 55.  
 Beverly, Mass., 3.  
 Bisland, Battle of, 55.  
 Black's Station, 11.  
 Blanchard, Catherine, 31, 32.  
 Blanchard, Nathan, 29.  
 "Block House, The," 25.  
 Boardman, Andrew, Esq., 63.  
 Bodge, George A., 12.  
 Bolton, John T., 13.  
 Boston, Mass., 5.  
 Boston Commandery, 72.  
 Boston Harbor, 6, 90.  
 Boston and Lowell Railroad, 73.  
 Botanical Garden, 89.  
 Bowdoin College, 34.  
 Bowdoinham, Me., 31.  
 Bowman, Mrs. Selwyn Z., 32.  
 Bow Street, 31.  
 Boynton Plank Road, 9.  
 Boynton, William F., 13, 19.  
 Bradford Academy, 32.  
 Bradford, Nancy, 71, 72.  
 Bradford, Governor William, 72.  
 Bradish, John, 90.  
 Bradshaw, Sergeant, 3.  
 Brashear City, 52, 54, 57.  
 Brastow School, 24.  
 Brattleboro, Vt., 34.  
 Bridgewater, Mass., 31.  
 Brigham Family, The, 86.  
 "Brigham Farm on Ye Rocks," 87-90.  
 Brigham, John, 89.  
 Brigham, Peter Bent, 86.  
 Brigham, Samuel, 89.  
 Brigham, Thomas, 87, 88, 89, 90.  
 Brine, William H., 75, 76.  
 Brochie, James, 12.  
 Brown University, 66.  
 Bucknam, Davis P., 13.  
 Budington's History of the First Church, 79.  
 Burnham, Sarah M., 31, 35, 36, 37, 38, 41.  
 Burnham, Sarah M., Works of, 38.  
 Butler, General Benjamin F., 51.  
 Byrnes, James, 13.  
 "Cambridge Farms," 87.  
 Cambridge, Mass., 1, 32.  
 Cambridgeport, 31.  
 Cambridge Road, 28.  
 "Cambridge Rocks," The Boundaries of, 87.  
 Canfield, John B., 4, 13.  
 Carney, Andrew, 73.  
 Carr, William M., 13.  
 Carter, John, 89.  
 Champney, Daniel, 89.  
 Charleston, S. C., 47.  
 Charlestown Common, 63.  
 Charlestown "End," 32.  
 Charlestown State's Prison, 33.  
 Charlestown Training Field Association, 72.  
 Chase, Alfred B., 67.  
 Chase, Aquila, 21.  
 Chase, Charles Henry, 22.  
 Chase, Daniel E., 21.  
 Chase, Daniel E., Jr., 22.  
 Chase, Hon. Dudley, 24.  
 Chase, Hannah A., 67.  
 Chase, Martha D., 67.  
 Chase, Phidela Jane, 67.  
 Chase, Salmon P., 22.  
 Chase, Washington Irving, 22.  
 Cheever, Ezekiel, Esq., 63, 65.  
 Cheney, Mary A., 24.  
 Chick, Hannah, 48.

- Chick, Horace, 48.  
 Chick, Susan Maria, 48.  
 Clarendon Hill, 87.  
 City Point Hospital, 4.  
 Civil War, Events of the. Preced-  
 ing Siege of Port Hudson, 49, 50.  
 Clark, George S., 47.  
 Clark, Gustavus A., 13.  
 Clark, Jonathan C., 70.  
 Clark, Joseph, 21.  
 Clark, S. Adams, 21.  
 Cogswell, Francis, 37, 38.  
 Colburn, Joshua O., 30.  
 Colby, Lewis, 31.  
 Cole, Ambrose, 43.  
 Cole, Chandler G., 4, 13.  
 Coleman, George W., 74, 75, 76.  
 Coles, Ambrose W., 8, 13.  
 Collett, Herbert, 13.  
 Common's Well, 7.  
 Company B, Roxbury, 10.  
 Company E, Somerville, 4.  
 Company E, Thirty-ninth Massa-  
 chusetts Infantry, in the Civil  
 War.—IV., 1-20.  
 Company F, Taunton, 9.  
 Company K, Woburn, 10.  
 Conner, Thomas, 13.  
 Coombs, Michael, 30, 31.  
 Cooper, Captain J. J., 9.  
 Cooper Shop, 12.  
 Copp, Mr., 31.  
 Cotton, Colonel, 62.  
 Coulter, Colonel R., 6.  
 Craigie Road, The, 73, 77, 83.  
 Craigie Street, Somerville, 31.  
 Crawford, General, 2.  
 Crimean War, 16.  
 Crosby, Elkanah, 10, 13.  
 Cross Roads, 7.  
 Crowley, Daniel, 13.  
 Cutler, John, 78.  
 Cutter, Ebenezer F., 43.  
 Cutter, Edward, 43, 45, 85.  
 Cutter, Elizabeth, 45.  
 Cutter, Fitch, 37, 43.  
 Cutter, George, 14.  
 Cutter, Martha, 45.  
 Cutter, Samuel, 43, 45.  
  
 Dabney's Mills, 8.  
 Dana, Francis, 82.  
 Dane, Emeline, 71.  
 Dane, Mary, 71.  
 Dane, Osgood, 71.  
 Danforth, Thomas, 88, 89.  
 Dartmouth College, 27.  
 Davis, Amos F., 14.  
 Davis Schoolhouse, 24.  
 Day, Ann S., 47.  
 Day, George H., 47.  
 Day, Mary Adalade, 47.  
 Demmon, Reuben E., 76.  
 Dinwiddie Court House, 8.  
 Doane, John, Jr., 78.  
 Dodge, Albert H., 14.  
 Dodge, Mary, 36.  
 Dodge, William H., 14.  
 "Dolphin," The, 78.  
 Dow, General, 60.  
 Dowse, Samuel, 79.  
 Dunster, Henry, 88.  
 Dusseault, John H., 1, 4, 14.  
  
 Dyer, Ezekiel D., 30, 31.  
 Dyer, Jonathan C., 14.  
  
 Eastern Primary School, Cam-  
 bridge, 38.  
 East Somerville, 29.  
 Edgerly, Emma F., 68, 69.  
 Edgerly, Jerome B., 69.  
 Edgerly, L. C., 68, 69.  
 Edgerly, M. A., 68, 69.  
 Edlefson, Charles E., 14.  
 Eighty-ninth, The, 6.  
 Eleventh Penn., 6.  
 Elliot, Charles D., 49, 65, 77, 86.  
 Elm Street, Somerville, 32.  
 Emerson, Samuel, 14.  
 Emory, General, 59.  
 "Essex," The, 60.  
 "Estrella," The, 60.  
 Everett, Mass., 31.  
  
 Fairchild, Willard C., 14.  
 Farmileo, William, 68.  
 Farmville, 11.  
 Farragut, 52, 53.  
 Farrar, Lathsheba Burt, 34.  
 Farrar, Calvin, 31, 34.  
 Farrar, Daniel, 34.  
 Farrar, George A., 14.  
 Farrar, Luther, 34.  
 Farrar, Samuel, 34.  
 Fay, Walter, 14.  
 Felch, Lieutenant, 5.  
 Felker, Samuel O., 14.  
 Fellows, Charles C., 14.  
 Fellows, John, 44.  
 Female Seminary, Charlestown, 40.  
 Fenno, Elizabeth S., 74.  
 Fenley, Charles, 46.  
 Fenley, Mary, 46.  
 Fifth Corps, 5.  
 First Baptist Society, Somerville,  
 66.  
 First Congregational Society in  
 Somerville, The, 74.  
 First Universalist Church, 21.  
 Fisk, Betsey S., 67.  
 Fisk, James A., 66.  
 Fisk, John, 43.  
 Fisk, J. W., 66.  
 Fisk, Mark, 67.  
 Fisk, Mary, 66.  
 Fitcham, Charles E., 15.  
 Fitz, Alice R., 72.  
 Fitz, George H., 72.  
 Fitz, Rebecca S. (Moulton), 72.  
 Five Forks, 10.  
 Flanders, Miss, 30.  
 Flucker, Thomas, 84.  
 Forster, ———, 39.  
 Fort Conahay, 6.  
 Fort Duchesne, 6.  
 Fort MacMahon, 2.  
 Fort Jackson, 50.  
 Fortress Monroe, 4.  
 Fort Sedgwick, 2.  
 Fort Stedman, 9.  
 Fort St. Philip, 50.  
 Fort Wadsworth, 6.  
 Fowle's Mill Pond, 87.  
 Fox, Thomas, 89.  
 Foxcroft, Francis, Esq., 89.

- Franklin Primary, 40.  
 Franklin School, 39.  
 Fredericksburg, 11.  
 Free Street Church, Portland, Me., 31.  
 Fresh Pond, 87.  
 Frizzell, John, 79, 80, 85.  
 Frost, Edmund, 83.  
 Frost, Lucy, 83.  
 Frost, Captain Samuel, 23.  
 Frost, Samuel Tufts, 42.  
 Frost, William, 83.  
 Frothingham, James K., 28.  
 Fuller, John E., 15.  
 Fullick, Eliza R., 69.  
 Fullick, George K., 69.  
 Fullick, Geraldine, 69.  
 Gardner, General, 60, 61.  
 Gardner Row District, 32, 36.  
 Gardner Row School, 35.  
 Gaw, James, 68.  
 Gay, Eugene, 67.  
 Gay, Francis G., 67.  
 Gay, Hannah T., 67.  
 "Genesee," The, 60.  
 Gere, Stephen, 78.  
 Gerrish, Colonel, 64.  
 Gherardi, Donato, 68.  
 Gilcrease, Elijah H., 15.  
 Giles, Joseph J., 15.  
 Glines, Frederick H., 4, 15.  
 "Globe Tavern," 2, 6.  
 Goffstown, N. H., 39.  
 Goodridge, Caroline A., 68.  
 Goodridge, Lowell, 68.  
 Goodridge, Otis H., 68.  
 Gordon, George A., 27.  
 Gordon, Lydia (Ames), 27.  
 Gordon, John, 67.  
 Gordon, Julia P., 67.  
 Gordon, Samuel, 27.  
 Gordon, Sylvia Ellen, 67.  
 Gordon, Yorick S., 27.  
 Gorham, David, 4, 15.  
 Graham, William L., 15.  
 Grand Army Post, Somerville, 10.  
 Grand Lake, 54.  
 Granite Street "Stone-pit," 79.  
 Grant, Caroline M., 66.  
 Grant, Edward L., 15.  
 Grant, Edwin, 66.  
 Grant, General, 53, 57, 58, 59, 61.  
 Grant, Mary Ella, 66.  
 Gravelly Run, 9.  
 Gray, Dexter, 4, 15.  
 Gray, P. T., 27.  
 Gray, Rebecca A., 72.  
 Green, Francis, 70.  
 "Greenleaf Place," The, 86.  
 Grierson, General, 59.  
 Griffin, General, 2.  
 Grimes, Emmeline May, 22.  
 Grover, General, 54, 55, 59.  
 Guild, Charles H., 76.  
 Guild, Chester, 74.  
 Gurley House, 8, 9.  
 Hadley, Benjamin, 43, 74.  
 Hadley, Eugene B., 8, 15.  
 Hafford, John, 15.  
 Hagan, Patrick, 16.  
 Hale, Edward M., 15.  
 Halifax Road, 7.  
 Hall, Andrew, 62, 63, 64.  
 Hall, Moses, 27.  
 Halle, Germany, 66.  
 Halleck, General, 52.  
 Hancock, N. H., 27.  
 Hantley, John H., 15.  
 Hatcher's Run, 8.  
 Hawkins, Guy C., 31, 32, 33, 36, 37.  
 Hawkins, Nathaniel, 42.  
 Hawkins, Sarah, 31, 35.  
 Hawes, Frank M., 25, 72.  
 Harley, Frances C. Sherman, 69.  
 Harley, James K., 69.  
 Harley, Leonora, 69.  
 Harlow, George R., 4, 15.  
 Harrington, Elbridge, 46.  
 Harvard College, 31, 88.  
 "Hartford," The, 52, 60.  
 Hastings, J. P., 68.  
 Hastings, Martha Ella, 68.  
 Hastings, Mary, 68.  
 Hatch, George H., 4, 16.  
 Hatcher's Run, 6.  
 Hayes, Eliza, 48.  
 Hayes, Ezra Herbert, 48.  
 Hayes, Joseph, 48.  
 Hazeltine, Amos, 83, 85.  
 Heal, Julia A., 23.  
 Heath, Colonel, 62.  
 Henry Price Lodge of Charlestown, 23.  
 Herbon, William M., 4, 15.  
 Hickanoek Creek, 10.  
 Highland Avenue, 77.  
 Highland Chapter, Order of the Eastern Star, 23.  
 Hill, ———, 39.  
 Hills, George A., 16.  
 Hill's Rebel Corps, 3.  
 History of Cambridge, Paige, 28.  
 "History and Uses of Lime Stones and Marbles," Sarah M. Burnham, 38.  
 Holmes, W. B., 72.  
 Horgan, Patrick, 4, 16.  
 Horton, John E., 4, 16.  
 Howard, Hannah, 48.  
 Howe, Henry E., 16.  
 Howe, Phineas, 66.  
 Hunt, Reuben, 43.  
 Hutchinson, John, 90.  
 Hutchinson, Mary A., 90.  
 Hutchinson, T., 62, 65.  
 Hutchinson, Thomas, 90.  
 Hutchinson, Thomas M., 86.  
 Hutchinson, Thomas O., 90.  
 Hoxie, Mary A., 22.  
 Hyde, Richard J., 16.  
 Hyde, Thomas L., 16.  
 Indicut, John, 80.  
 Indicut, Mary, 80.  
 Ipswich, Mass., 29.  
 Ireland, Abigail, 81.  
 Ireland, Abraham, 79, 80, 81, 84.  
 Ireland, George W., 79, 85.  
 Ireland, Jonathan, 81, 85.  
 Ireland, Thomas, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85.  
 Irish Bend, 55.  
 Island No. 10, 50.  
 Isle Petit Anse, 56.  
 Jackson, 58.  
 Jackson, Patrick T., 73, 78, 84.  
 James River, 4, 12.

- Jenks, Joseph W., 30.  
 Jerrett's Station, 7.  
 Jerusalem Plank Road, 6, 7.  
 John Abbot Lodge, 23, 72.  
 Johnson, "Isack," 79.  
 Johnson, Jotham, 43.  
 Johnson, Mary, 79.  
 Johnson, William, 79.  
 Jones, Charles G., 4, 16.  
 Kelly, Thomas, 16.  
 Kendall, Arthur I., 72.  
 Kendall, Francis, 71, 72.  
 Kendall, Isaac, 71.  
 Kendall, Isaac Brooks, 21, 71.  
 Kendall, Isaac, Jr., 71.  
 Kendall, Lucy (Sables), 71.  
 Kendall, Richard F., 72.  
 Kendrick, David, 4, 16.  
 Kennedy, John, 4, 16.  
 Kenneson, Albert, 69, 70.  
 Kenneson, Albert Henry, 69.  
 Kenneson, Nancy J., 69, 70.  
 Kenneston, Elliot, 16.  
 Kent, Jonathan, 44.  
 Kent, Rhoda, 44.  
 Kent, Samuel, 42, 44.  
 Kent, William, 44.  
 Kidder, Sarah Tufts, 28.  
 King's Chapel Burying Ground, 80.  
 Kinsley, Frederick R., 16.  
 Kinsley, Captain F. R., 3, 4.  
 Kinsley, Major F. R., 11.  
 Kinsley, Willard C., 9, 10, 17.  
 Knapp, Lizzie G., 21, 72.  
 Knapp, Lucy M. (Clark), 21.  
 Knapp, Marion, 21.  
 Knapp, Oren S., 21, 76.  
 Knights Templar, 72.  
 Lapham, Mrs. F. D., 72.  
 Lawrence, Abbott, 73.  
 Lawrence, Amos, 73.  
 Lee, Thomas J., 74.  
 Leland, Anna, 71.  
 Leland, John, 71.  
 Leland, John, Jr., 70.  
 Lexington, Mass., 24, 87.  
 Lexington Institute, 32.  
 Libby, Martha E., 37, 39.  
 Lincoln, Abraham, 9, 11.  
 Lincoln, Martha, 29.  
 Lincoln, Mass., 34.  
 Littlefield, A. M., 68.  
 Littlefield, Catherine W., 66.  
 Littlefield, James M., 66.  
 Littlefield, Joshua, 68.  
 Littlefield, Joshua, Jr., 68.  
 Littlefield, Martha A., 68.  
 Littlefield, Mary Ethelinda, 66.  
 Littlefield, R., 68.  
 Liverpool, Eng., 47.  
 Locke, Ann W., 33, 34.  
 Locke, John F., 4, 17.  
 Locke, Lucy Brooks, 21.  
 Long, Michael, 78.  
 Lovett, Washington, 17.  
 Lower Winter Hill Primary, 36.  
 Lower Winter Hill School, 39.  
 Ludkin, Aaron, 78.  
 Magoun, 39.  
 Maitland, Nova Scotia, 68.  
 Major, Daniel, 43.  
 Mallet, Andrew, 89.  
 Mallet, John, 89.  
 March, Oliver, 35.  
 Mansby, D. L., 72.  
 McCarthy, John, 17.  
 McClernand, General, 51, 57.  
 McClune, James, 46.  
 McGurdy, Alexander, 17.  
 McJunkin, Samuel, 17.  
 McLean Asylum, 24.  
 McLearn, Annie, 68.  
 McLearn, Elizabeth, 68.  
 McLearn, John J., 68.  
 McLellan Hospital, 5.  
 McNall, George, 17.  
 McQuade, John, 14.  
 Mead, Sarah A., 32.  
 Menotomy River, 87.  
 Merritt, John S., 17.  
 Methodist Church, 31.  
 Milk Row School to 1849, 25-41.  
 Milk Street Primary, 26.  
 Mills, Edwin, 17.  
 Miller, Colonel, 62.  
 Mitchell, Edward S., 46.  
 Mitchell, Luther, 65.  
 Mitchell, Luther, 2nd, 46.  
 Mitchell, Mary Ann, 46.  
 Mitchell, Mary L., 46.  
 Mitchell, Nathaniel, 44, 46, 69.  
 Monongahela, Flagship, 60.  
 Moore, Governor, 57.  
 Moran, James, 9, 17.  
 Morse, Rev. Abner, 87.  
 Morton, Rev. Charles, 79, 80.  
 Moulton, Ellen, 24.  
 Moulton, William, 17, 19.  
 Mount Hermon Lodge, Medford, 72.  
 Mousal, John, 80.  
 Mt. Auburn, 33.  
 Mudge, Ezra, 73.  
 Munroe, Edwin, 34.  
 Munroe, Edwin, Jr., 74.  
 Munroe, James, 47.  
 Myers, George, 17.  
 Mystic River, 28.  
 National Fast, 1.  
 Neck of Land, 63.  
 Necrology, Report of Committee on, 21-24, 71, 72.  
 Nelson, Captain George S., 4.  
 Newell, James H., 18.  
 New England Relief Association, 12.  
 New Iberia, 56.  
 New Orleans, 52, 59.  
 New Orleans, Opelousas, and Great Western Railway, 52.  
 Newton, Mass., 66.  
 Newton Theological School, 31.  
 New York, 5, 9, 12.  
 Ninth Corps, 1.  
 999th Artillery Association, Charles-town, 23.  
 Nineteenth Army Corps Staff of Engineers, 61.  
 Nineteenth Pennsylvania, 6.  
 Norris, John, 48.  
 Norris, Priscilla, 48.  
 Northey, George A., 18.  
 Nottoway River, 6, 7.  
 "North Star," The, 51.  
 North Street, Boston, 73.  
 Norwalk, Conn., 69.  
 Nowell-Broughton-Gardner Farm, 96.

- Nowell, Increase, 88.
- Oburn, Mass., 89.
- Odiorne, William, 18.
- Old Cambridge Cemetery, 86.
- Old Cemetery Inscriptions, 42-48, 67-71.
- Old Powder House, 25, 89.
- Old Powder House, Records Relating to the, 62-65.
- Oliver, Francis J., 18.
- Oliver, Mr., 62.
- Oliver, Judson W., 8, 18.
- One Hundred and Fourth New York, 1, 6.
- O'Neil, Henry, 18.
- Opelousas, La., 56.
- Orcutt, Levi, Jr., 18.
- Order of the Eastern Star, 22.
- Orient Council of Massachusetts, 72.
- O'Sullivan, John, 18.
- Paige, —, 28.
- Paine, Brigadier-General Charles J., 60.
- Paine, Jeremiah T., 18.
- Parker, James, 29.
- Parker, Leonard Moody, 29, 35.
- Parker, Sarah Rebecca, 29.
- Parkhurst, Melville C., 18.
- Parkhurst, Lieutenant Melville C., 10.
- Palmer, William D., 18.
- Passaic, N. J., 15.
- Partridge, Captain, 64.
- Patten, Nathaniel, Senor, 89.
- Penhallow, —, 79.
- Pennock, Anna Louisa, 24.
- Pennock, Ellen M., 24.
- Pennock, Nathan Loveman, 21, 24.
- Pennock, Peter, 24.
- Pennock, Phebe (Fellows), 24.
- Pennock, Salmon Cotton, 24.
- Perry, Gideon W., 18.
- Peru, Ill., 13.
- Petersburg, 2, 7, 11.
- Philadelphia, 5, 12.
- Phipps, David, 81, 82, 84.
- Phipps, Mrs., 31.
- Pierce, Adaline, 48.
- Pierce, Eva Adaline, 48.
- Pierce, Joel, 36.
- Pierce, Josiah, 18.
- Pierson, Captain C. L., 3.
- Pinkham, Horace W., 18.
- Pitts, James, 84.
- Pittsburg Landing, 51.
- Plains Store, 58.
- "Pleasant Memories of Foreign Travel," 38.
- Pollard, Asa, 22.
- Poole, Lilla E., 24.
- Poor, John R., 71, 75, 76.
- Poplar Spring Church, 6.
- Port Hudson, 49-61.
- Pound Lot, Winter Hill Road, 29.
- Powers, Robert, 18.
- "Precious Stones in Nature, Art, and Literature," 38.
- Prentice, Henry, 90.
- Prentice, Thomas, 89.
- Prentice, Rev. Thomas, 89, 90.
- Primary No. 29, 26.
- Prospect Hill, 74.
- Prospect Hill District, 35.
- Prospect Hill Primary, 36, 40.
- Prospect Hill School, 23, 35.
- Putnam Grammar School, Cambridge, 38.
- Radeliffe College, 86.
- Randolph, Vt., 21.
- Rand, Hannah, 45.
- Rand, Joshua, 82.
- Rand, Samuel, 82.
- Rand, Samuel, 82.
- Rand, Thomas, 44, 45.
- Rand, Widow Anna, 45.
- Rapidan River, 4.
- Rappahannock, 11.
- Read, Captain, 64.
- Readville, 12.
- Record Commissioners of Boston, Report of, 27.
- Red River, 53, 57, 58.
- Reed, Daniel, 90.
- Remington, Charlotte, 28.
- Richmond, Va., 2, 11, 60.
- Riley, Colonel, 56.
- Roberts, John S., 4, 18.
- Robinson, Mrs. Albert C., 22.
- Robinson, Major-General John C., 2, 9.
- Rollins, Sumner P., 18.
- Royal Arcanum, 72.
- Royal, Mr., 62.
- Runey, John, 32.
- Russell, Daniel, 27, 28.
- Russell District, 35, 36.
- Russell, James, 63.
- Russell, Jason, 89.
- Russell, Levi, 37.
- Russell, Martha (Tufts), 29.
- Russell, Mr., 62.
- Russell, Philemon R., 29.
- Russell, Walter, 89.
- Rymes, Christopher E., 76.
- "Sachem," The, 60.
- Sagamore John, 88.
- Salisbury, N. C., 4, 12, 15.
- Sanborn, Adaline L., 39, 40, 41.
- Sanborn, David A., 37, 40.
- Sanborn, Hannah Adams (Stone), 40.
- Sargent, Aaron, 73, 82, 85.
- Sawyer, Charles W., 21, 22.
- Sawyer, Edward K., 23.
- School Holidays, List of, 53.
- Second Baptist Church of Cambridge, 39.
- Shaw, Henry, 19.
- Shaw, John B., 19.
- Shed, Samuel, 42.
- Shepard, Isaac F., 74.
- Sheridan, Major-General, 19.
- Sherman, Mr., 31.
- Sherman, John N., 32, 33, 35.
- Sherman, General T. W., 37, 39, 60.
- Shirley, Governor, 62.
- Shirley, Mass., 29.
- Shirley, W., 63, 65.
- Simsport, 58.
- "Six Mile House," 2.
- Skehan, John, 19.
- Skelton, Samuel, 83, 84.
- Sleeper, Jacob, 73, 74, 75.
- Smith, Addison, 19.
- "Society," The, 78.
- Society of Cincinnati, 23.
- Soley Lodge, 72.
- Soley, John, 78.
- Soldiers' Retreat, 5.
- Somerville Avenue, 25.
- "Somerville Cemetery," 42.

- Somerville Historical Society, 21, 22, 72.  
 "Somerville Improvement Society," 42.  
 Somerville, Mass., 4, 9.  
 South Berwick, 31.  
 South Carolina, 31.  
 South Side Railroad, 10.  
 Sparhawk, Samuel, 89.  
 Spottsylvania, 2, 14.  
 Sprague, Mary, 78.  
 Sprague, Richard, 78.  
 Springfield, Mass., 16.  
 Squa Sachem, 88.  
 Stanton, Edwin M., 9.  
 State Normal School, First, 32.  
 Stedman, John, 88.  
 Stetson, Rev. Caleb, 32.  
 Stetson, William, 78.  
 Stevens, Leslie, 19.  
 Stevens, Rachel Y., 35.  
 Stickney, Hiram C., 19.  
 Stickney, Ira, 30.  
 Stone, John, 42.  
 Story, Sarah, 68.  
 Story, Sarah L. A., 68.  
 Story, Solomon, 68.  
 Strafford, Vt., 24.  
 "Struggles of the Nations," 38.  
 Sucker Brook, 87.  
 Sussex Court House, 6, 7.  
 Sweetser, John, 32.  
 Swett, Joseph, 70.  
 Tailor, John, 43.  
 Tailor, Oliver, 43.  
 Tapley, John, 43.  
 Taunton, Mass., 9.  
 Taylor, General Richard, 52, 54.  
 Taylor, Zachary, 52.  
 Teasdale, George, 67.  
 Teasdale, Mary, 67.  
 Teasdale, William H., 67.  
 Ten Hills Farm, 78.  
 Thirty-ninth Massachusetts, 6, 8, 9, 10.  
 Thomas, Edward, 80.  
 Thomas, Private, 3.  
 Thomas, William H., 19.  
 Thompson, C., 33.  
 Thompson, Frank W., 4, 19.  
 Thorpe, Catharine, 47.  
 Thorpe, Edwin H., 47.  
 Thorpe, Harriet S., 47.  
 Thorpe, Ira, 47.  
 Thorpe, Mr., 74.  
 Torrey, Mary P., 46.  
 Torrey, Melzar, 83, 84.  
 Towne, Orr N., 74.  
 Training Field Grammar School, 22.  
 Tremlett, Colonel Henry M., 12.  
 Tremlett, Lieutenant-Colonel, 6, 9.  
 Trowbridge, Edmund, 82.  
 Trull, Ezra, 22.  
 True, William, 73.  
 Tufts, Albert, 48, 65.  
 Tufts, Barnard, 83.  
 Tufts, Benjamin, 44.  
 Tufts, Bowen Adams, 32.  
 Tufts, Charlotte C., 45.  
 Tufts, Captain Francis, 33.  
 Tufts, George F., 46.  
 Tufts, Isaac, 28.  
 Tufts, John, 33, 43, 73.  
 Tufts, Joseph, 82, 85.  
 Tufts, Lydia N., 45.  
 Tufts, Martha, 33.  
 Tufts, Samuel, 42, 43.  
 Tufts, Sarah Ann, 65.  
 Tufts, Sarah Mead, 32.  
 Tufts, Susan, 45.  
 Tufts, Susan W., 45.  
 Tufts, Thomas, 32.  
 Tufts, Timothy, 30, 31, 32, 42, 43, 45.  
 Tufts, Timothy W., 45.  
 Turkey Hill, 88, 90.  
 Turner, Rev. Edward, 28.  
 Twombly, James, 36.  
 Tyler, Elizabeth, 24.  
 Underwood, James, 36.  
 Underwood, Mrs., 35.  
 Union Square, 35.  
 Upper Winter Hill Primary, 36.  
 Utica, Transport, 12.  
 Van de Sande, George, 19.  
 Vermillionville, 56.  
 Veteran Fireman's Association, Somerville, 22.  
 Veteran Reserve Corps, 12, 14.  
 Vicksburg, 53, 58, 61.  
 Virginia, 49.  
 Vinal, Anna P., 72.  
 Vinal, Quincy A., 32.  
 Vinal, Robert A., 32, 75.  
 "Ward, Artemas," 34.  
 Ward, Eliza D., 30.  
 Warner, N. H., 21.  
 Warren, Isaac, 78.  
 Warren, Major-General, 9.  
 Washington, D. C., 11.  
 Washington, George, 23.  
 Waterford, Me., 34.  
 Waters, Elizabeth A., 72.  
 Watertown, Mass., 87.  
 Watson, William W., 69.  
 Watts, Samuel, 65.  
 Wayne, Charlotte, 30.  
 Wayne, Eliza, 30.  
 Weitzel, General, 53, 59, 60.  
 Weldon Railroad, 5, 6, 7, 14.  
 Welles, Mr., 62.  
 Wentworth, L. Roger, 77.  
 West Cambridge, 44.  
 Western House, 5.  
 Wheeler, Timothy, 77, 78.  
 Whipple, Ann E., 30, 34, 35.  
 White's Station, 11.  
 Whitmore, Joseph W., 19.  
 Whitnev, Moses, 43.  
 Wild, Charles D., 66.  
 Wild, George W., 66.  
 Wild, Rebecca, 66.  
 Willard, J., 65.  
 Willcutt, William C., 19.  
 Winchester, Mass., 88.  
 Winter Hill Road, 26.  
 Winter Hill Universalist Church, 72.  
 Winthrop, John, 78.  
 Woburn Academy, 21.  
 Woburn, Mass., 88.  
 Woonahquaham Tribe of Red Men, 22.  
 Wood, Colonel, 82.  
 Woodbury, Harriette Reed, 37.  
 Wyeth, Nicholas, 88.  
 Wyman's History, 27.  
 Wyman, Nehemiah, 85.  
 "Yellow Tavern," 2, 3.  
 Young, Lucy Ann, 46.  
 Young, Moses, 46, 71.  
 Young's Plantation, 58.  
 Young, Sarah F., 46.





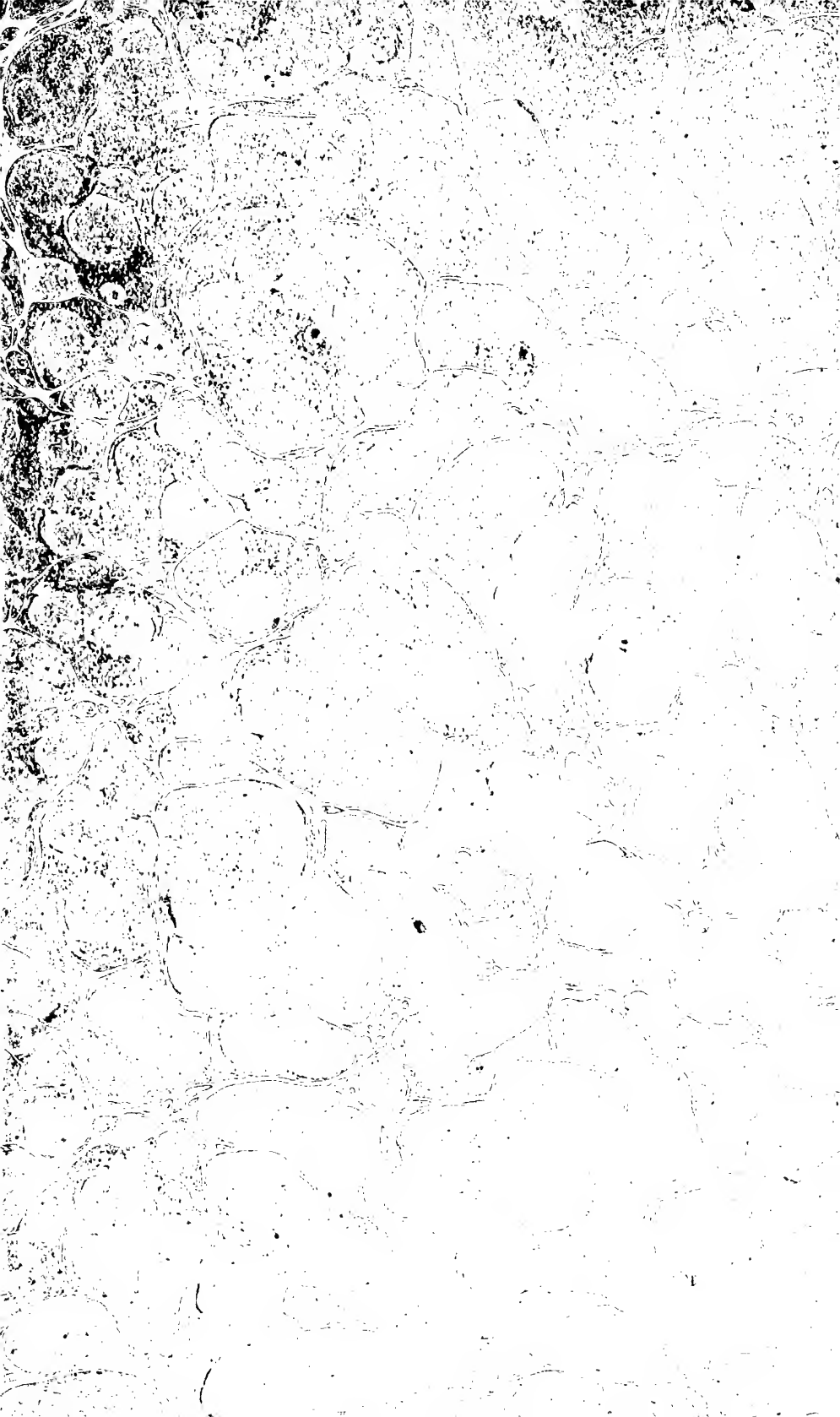




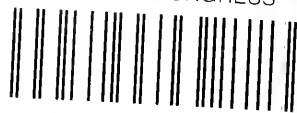








LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 014 110 768 9